Creation # a Phil

CREATION.

A PHILOSOPHICAL ...

POEM.

Demonstrating the

Existence and Providence of a GOD.

In SEVEN BOOKS.

By Sir RICHARD BLACKMORE, Knt. M.D. and Fellow of the College of Physicians in London.

The THIRD EDITION.

Principio cælum, ac terras campósque liquentes, Lucentémque globum luna, Titaniáque astra Spiritus intus alit, totámque infusa per artus Mens agitat molem, & magno se corpore miscet. Inde hominum, pecudúmque genus, vitaque volantum, Et qua marmoreo sert monstra sub aquore pontus. Virg.

LONDON:

rinted for J. Tonson, in the Strand, J. Brown without Temple-Bar, and O. Lloyd near the Church in the Temple, MDCCXV.

Goverhay Myrone Jensor

CRESTRICAL



insavia wil ooks

THE RECOVERS OF THE PROPERTY OF A

on To Ph qui Kn

as Co

us, Pe M



THE

PREFACE.



T has been the Opinion of many Persons of great Sense and Learning, that the Knowledge of a God, as well

as some other self-evident and uncontested Notions, is born with us, and Exists antecedent to any Perception or Operation of the Mind. They express themselves on this Subject in Metaphorical Terms, altogether unbecoming Philosophical and Judicious Enquiries, while they affert, that the Knowledge of a God is interwo-

A 2

ven

ven with our Constitution, that tis Written, Engraven, Stampt and Imprinted in clear and discernable Characters on the Heart, in which manner of Speech they affect to follow the great Orator of the Romans.

By these unartful Phrases they can mean nothing but this, that the Proposition There is a God, is actually Existent in the Mind, as foon as the Mind has its Being; and is not at first acquir'd, tho' it may be afterwards confirm'd, by any Act of Reason, by any Argument or Demonstration. I must confess my Inability to conceive this inbred Knowledge, these Original independent Ideas, that owe not their Being to the Operation. of the Understanding, but are, I know not how, Congenite and Coexistent with it.

For how a Man can be faid to have Knowledge before he Knows,

how

bo to Kr

ho

Wi

m

to

has tuc fitl

exc no

fo

cci on, fha

is (thi boy

wh tert firn

the No

how Ideas can exist in the Mind without and before Perception, I must own is too difficult for me to comprehend. That a Man is born with a Faculty or Capacity to know, tho' as yet without any Knowledge; and that, as the Eye has a Native Disposition and Aptitude to perceive the Light, when fitly offer'd, tho' as yet it never exercis'd any act of Vision, and had no innate Images in the Womb, so the Mind is endu'd with a Power and Faculty to know and perceive the Truth of this Proposition, There is a God, as foon as it shall be represented to it; All this is clear and intelligible; but any thing more is, as I have faid, above my reach. In this Opinion, which I had many Years ago entertain'd, I was afterwards confirm'd by the famous Author of the Essay of human Understanding. Nor can I see, that by this Do-Etrine A 3

- W

d to

apt

na-

in

af-

of

hey

hat

, is

, 25

ng;

'it

by

gu-

nust

cive

0-

owe

tion.

e, I

Co-

B

rine the Argument for the Existence of a Deity, drawn from the general Affent of all Nations, excepting perhaps some few, who are fo Barbarous, that they approach very near the condition of Brute Animals, is at all invalidated. For supposing there is no inbred Knowledge of a God, yet if Mankind generally affent to it, whether their Belief proceeds from their Reflection on themselves. or on the visible Creation about them, it will be certainly true, that the Existence of a Deity carries with it the clearest and most uncontroulable Evidence; fince Mankind fo readily and fo univerfally perceive and embrace it. It deferves Confideration, that St. Paul upon this Argument does not appeal to the Light within, or to any Characters of the Divine Being originally engraven on the Heart, but deduces the Cause from the

1

the Effect, and from the Creation infers the Creator.

xi+

BX.

ho

ap-

of

ed.

red

an-

he-

om

es-

out

hat

ries

una

an-

ally

de-

aut

ap-

to

Be-

the

rom

the

Tis very probable that those who believe an innate Idea of a Divine Being, unproduced by any Operation of the Mind, were led by this to another Opinion, namely, that there never was in the World a real Atheist in Belief and Speculation, how many soever there may have been in Life and Practice. But upon due Examination, this Opinion, I imagine, will not abide the Test, which I shall endeavour to make evident.

But before I enter upon this Subject, it feems proper to take Notice of the Apology, which feveral Persons of great Learning and Candour have made for many famous Men, and great Philosophera, unjustly accused of Impiety.

Whoever shall set about to mend the World, and reform Mens Notions, as well as their Manners,

A 4 will

8

will certainly be the Mark of much Scandal and Reproach; and will effectually be convinced that tis too possible, that the greatest Lovers and Benefactors of Mankind, may be represented by the Multitude, whose Opinions they contradict, as the worst of Men. The hardy Undertakers, who express their Zeal to rectifie the Sentiments of a prejudic'd People in Matters of Religion, who labour to stem the Tide of popular Error, and strike at the Foundations of any Ancient, Establish'd Superstition, must themselves expect to be treated as pragmatical and infolent Innovators, Disturbers of the publick Peace, and the great Enemies of Religion. The Observation of all Ages confirms this Truth; and if any Man who is doubtful of it would try the Experiment, I make no question he will very foon be thoroughly convinc'd.

'Tis

ich

vill

tis

nay

de,

, as

Jn-

eal

re-

eli-

ide

the

sta-

em-

ag-

ors,

ace,

ion.

on-

Man

try

estigh-

Tis

'Tis no wonder therefore, that Anaxagoras, tho' he was the first Philosopher who plainly afferted an Eternal Mind, by whose Power the World was made, for oppofing the publick Worship of Athens, whose refin'd Wits were plung'd in the most senseles Idolatry, and particularly for denying the Divinity of the Sun, should be condemn'd for Irreligion, and Treafon against the Gods; and be heavily fin'd and banish'd the City. 'Tis not strange, after so sharp a Persecution of this zealous Reformer, that Socrates, the next Succesfor but one to Anaxagoras, and the last of the Ionic School, for oppofing their scandalous Rabble of Deities, and afferting one Divine Being, should be condemn'd for Atheism, and put to Death by blind Superstition and implacable Bigottry.

Some have been condemn'd by their Antagonists for Impiety, who

A 5 main-

maintain Positions, which those from whom they dissent, imagine have a Tendency to the Disbelief of a Deity. But this is a manifest Violation of Justice, as well as Candour, to impute to any Man the remote Consequences of his Opinion, which he himself disclaims and detefts; and who, if he faw the Connexion of his Principles with fuch Conclusions, would readily renounce them. No Man can be reasonably charg'd with more Opinions than he owns; And if this Justice were observ'd in Polemical Discourses, as well of Theology as Philosophy, many Persons had escap'd those hard Names, and terrible Censures, which their angry Antagonists have thought fit to fix upon them. No One therefore is to be reputed an Atheist, or an Enemy to Religion, upon the account of any erroneous Opinion, from which Another may by a long, Chain.

Chain of Sequels draw that Conclusion; much less for holding any Doctrines in Philosophy, which the common People are not able to examine or comprehend, who, when they meddle with Speculations, of which they are unqualify'd to judge, will be as apt to cenfure a Philosopher for an Atheist, as an Astronomer for a Magician

he

ms.

he

th

pi-

his

cal

y 25

6-

ter

gry

e is

an

ac-

ion,

ong.

nain

I would fain too in this place make fome Apology for the great Numbers of loofe and vicious Men, who laugh at Religion, and seem in their Conversation to disclaim the Belief of a Deity. I do not mean an Apology for their Practice, but their Opinion. I hope these unhappy Persons, at least the greatest part, who have given up the Reins to their Passions and exorbitant Appetites, are, rather than Atheists, a careless and stupid fort of Creatures, who either out of a supplied to the proper, or for fear of being

ing disturb'd with Remorfe in their unwarrantable Enjoyments, never foberly confider with themselves, or exercise their Reason on things of the highest Importance. These Persons never examine the Arguments that enforce the Belief of a Deity, and the Obligations of Religion: But take the Word of their ingenious Friends, or some Atheistical Pretender to Philosophy, who affures them there is no God, and therefore no Religion. And notwithstanding all Atheists have leave given them by their Principles to become Libertines, yet it is not true that all Libertines are Atheists. Some plainly affert their Belief of a God, and others, who deny his Existence, yet do not deny it upon any Principles, any Scheme of Philosophywhich they have fram'd, and by which they account for the Existence and Duration of the World, in the beautiful Order in which

b

to

be

fh

ir

er

S,

a

e-

ir

e-

7 >

d,

t-

ve

ot

ts.

of

nis

p-

of

d,

or

he

in

which we see it, without the Aid of a Divine Eternal Mindo

But there are two forts of Men. who without Injustice have been call'd Atheists; those who frankly and in plain Terms have deny'd the Being of a God; and those, who tho' they afferted his Being, deny'd those Attributes and Perfections, which the Idea of a God includes; and so while they acknowledged the Name, subverted the Thing. These are as real Atheists, as the former, but less sincere. If any Man should declare he believes a Deity, but affirms that this Deity is of human Shape, and not Eternal; That he derives his Being from the fortuitous Concourse and Complication of Atoms; or though he allowed him to be Eternal, should maintain, that he show'd no Wisdom, Design or Prudence in the Formation, and no Care or Providence in the Government of the World; That he ne-

ver

ver reflects on any thing Exterior to his own Being, nor interests himself in human Affairs; Does not know, or does not attend to any of our Actions: Such a Person is indeed, and in Effect, as much an Atheist as the former. For tho' he owns the Appellation, yet his Description is destructive of the Idea of a God. I do not affirm, that the Idea of a God implies the Relation of a Creator: But fince in the Demonstration of the Existence of a God we argue from the Effect to the Cause, and proeeed from the Contemplation of the Creature to the Knowledge of the Creator, 'tis evident we cannot know there is a God, but we must know him to be the Maker, and if the Maker, then the Governor and Benefactor of the World. Could there be a God, who is entirely regardless of Things without him, who is perfectly unconcern'd with.

(

j

xiii

with the Direction and Government of the World, is altogether indifferent, whether we worship or affront him, and is neither pleas'd nor displeas'd with any of our Actions; he would certainly to us be the fame as no God. The Log in: the Fable would be altogether as venerable a Deity; for if he has no Concern with us, 'tis plain we have none with him: If we are not subject to any Laws he has made for us, we can never be Obedient or Disobedient, nor can we need Forgiveness, or expect Reward. If we are not the Subjects of his Care and Protection, we can owe himno Love or Gratitude; if he cither does not hear, or difregards our Prayers, how impertinent is it to build Temples, and to Worship at his Altars? In my Opinion, fuch Notions of a Deity, which lay the Ax to the Root of all Religions and make all the Expressions of it idle

not any

an ho' his the rm, the nce Ex-

oroof e of

we ker, Goorld. en-

rn'd with idle and ridiculous; which destroy the Distinction of Good and Bad, all Morality of our Actions, and remove all the Grounds and Reasons of sear of Punishment, and hope of Reward, will justly denominate a Man an Atheist, tho' he ever so much disclaims that ignominious Title.

Thales the Founder of the Ionic School, and the Philosophers who fucceeded him, Anaximander, Anaximenes, Diogenes Apollionates, Anaxagoras and Archelaus, are cenfur'd by Aristotle as Disbelievers of a Deity; the Reason he gives is, that these Philosophers, in treating of the Principles of the World, never introduce the Deity, as the Efficient Cause. But if it be consider'd, that Natural Science was then in its Infancy, and that those Primitive Philosophers only undertook to account for the material Principle, out of which the World nd

0-

he

0-

nic ho

en-

is,

ing

ne-Ef-

nsi-

was

ofe er-

rial

orld

W25

was made, which one afferted to be Water, one Fire, another Air; tho' this may prove that they form'd but a lame and unfinish'd Scheme of Philosophy, yet it does not evince, that they deny'd the Being of a God, or that they did not believe him to be the Efficient Caufe of all Things. Tis indeed a convincing Evidence that their Philosophy was imperfect, as at first it might well be; but from their Silence or Omission of him in their Systems, when they defign'd to treat only of the material Causes of Things, 'tis unreasonable to affirm, that they deny'd his Being: and 'tis certain Apaxagoras taught, that besides Matter, it was absolutely necessary to affert a Divine Mind, the Contriver and Maker of the World; and for this Religious Principle, as was faid before, he was at Athens an Illustrious Confessor. in a salarania di abola bab

After

After the Death of Socrates, the Jonic School was foon divided into various Sects and Philosophical Parties: Of the Grenaic School, Theodorus and Dion Boristhenites, were reputed Atheists, Contempers of the Gods, and Deriders of Religion. Yet fince it does not appear, that they had form'd any Impious Scheme of Philosophy, or maintain'd their Irreligion by any pretended Principles of Reason, it is not improbable that these Men were rather abandon'd Libertines, without Confideration and Reflection, than Speculative and Philo-Sophical Atheists.

Dishonour, was more fertile in Impiety, and produc'd a greater number of these Irreligious Philosophers
The Masters, who succeeded their famous Founder Pythagoras, soon degenerated from his noble and pious Principles, and not only

the

into Par-

beo-

vene of

Re-

ap-

Im-

or

any

, it

ilo-

reat Im-

um-

hers

eded.

oras, oble

only cor-

corrupted the Purity of his Do-Strine, but became downright Apoflates, renouncing the Belief of a God, and subverting the Foundations of Religion. Leucippus, Democritus, Diagoras and Protagoras were justly reckon'd in this Rank; who afferted, that the World was made by the Casual Combination of Atoms, without any Affiltance or Direction of a Divine Mind. They taught their Followers this Doctrine, supported it with Arguments, and fo were Atheists on pretended Principles of Reason. But among all the ancient obdurate &theifts, and inveterate Enemies of Religion, no One feems more fincere, or more implacable than Epicurus.

And though this Person was perhaps of as dull an Understanding, of as unrefin'd Thought, and as little Sagnicty and Penetration, as any Man, who was ever compli-

mented

xviii The PREFACE.

mented with the Name of a Philosopher; yet several great Wits, and Men of distinguish'd Learning in this last Age, have been pleas'd to give the World high Encomiums of his Capacity and Superior Attainments.

tic

an

an W

A

ch

te

ta

m

re

an

pa

th

U

lo

tl

W

After a long Night of Ignorance had overspread the Face of Europe, many wife Men, from a generous Love of Truth, resolv'd to exercise their Reason, and free themselves from Prejudice, and a servile Veneration of great Names, and prevailing Authority; and growing impatient of Tyrannical Impofitions, as well in Philosophy, as Religion, to their great Honour separated both from the Church of Rome, and the School of Aristotle. These Patriots of the Commonwealth of Learning combin'd to reform the Corruptions, and redress the Grievances, of Philosophy; to pull down the Peripatetick

19

i-

or

ce

us

er-

n-

ile

0-

as

ur

ch

70-

m-

'd

re-

0-

te-

ck

tick Monarchy, and set up a free and independent State of Science; and being fully convinc'd of the Weakness and Unreasonableness of Aristotle's System, which consisted chiefly in Words without any determin'd Meaning, and idle Metaphyfical Definitions, of which many were false, and many unintelligible; they in this Case had recourse to the Corpuscularian Hypothesis, and reviv'd the obsolete and exploded System of Epicurus.

Many of these noble Leaders, who had declar'd against the Peripatetick Usurpation, and afferted the Rights and Liberties of human Understanding, call'd in this Philosopher, for want of a Better, to depose Aristotle. And tho' a general Revolution did not follow, yet the Defection from the Prince of Science, as he was once esteem'd, was very great. When these first Reformers of Aristotle's School had espoused

espoused the Interest of Epicurus, and introduc'd his Doctrines, that his Hypothesis might be receiv'd with the less Opposition, they thought it necessary to remove the ignominious Character of Impiety, under which their Philosopher had long lain. And 'tis indeed very natural for a Man who has embrac'd another's Notions and Principles, to believe well of his Master, and to stand up in the Defence of his Reputation. The Learned Gafsendus is eminent above all others for the warm Zeal he has express'd. and the great Pains he has taken, to vindicate the Honour of Epicurus, and clear his Character from the Imputation of Irreligion.

After the unhappy Fate of Anaxagoras, and the great Socrates, 'tis no wonder that the Philosophers, who succeeded, should grow more cautious in propagating their Opinions, for fear of provoking the

Magi-

ot

C

ir

pe

gu

th

all

ric

A

fo

D

an

Gi

ni

A

bu

th

th

lei

H

m

DIT

159 Magistrate, and making themselves at obnoxious to the Laws of their Country: And if any had form'd irreligious Schemes, 'tis to befup-37 pos'd, they would take care to ne y, guard, as well as they could, against the Punishment to be inflicted on 12all who deny'd the Gods, and derided the establish'd Worship. An es Atheist cannot be supposed to be nd fond of Suffering, when Pain and Death are what he chiefly abhors; his afand therefore Epicurus, who, if Gicero and Plutarch knew his Opiers s'd. nion, was a downright profes'd en, Atheift, has not in Terms deny'd. icubut indeed afferted the Being of the Gods, and speaks honourably of om them, fo far as regards the Excellence of their Nature, and their na-'tis Happiness. But when he describes his Gods, and gives them a huers man Face and Limbs, and fays they ore piare neither Incorporeal nor Corpothe teal, but as it were Corporeal;

while

agi-

The PREFACE.

while he excludes them from any Hand in making, or Care in guiding and governing the World, and undertakes to show that all Things were brought about by meer Chance, without any help or direction of the Gods, who are altogether unconcern'd with human Affairs, and regardless of our Actions, he must laugh in himself, and be suppos'd to have form'd this ridiculous Idea of a Divine Being meerly to escape the Character of an impious Philosopher. For though he owns the Name of a God, by his Description he entirely destroys the Divine Nature; nor do I think that Aristotle can be defended from the Charge of Atheism, for while he affirms, that the World as to its Formation, as well as its Progression and Duration, is independent on the Gods, and owes nothing to their Power, Wisdom or Providence, he utterly subverts all Pretence

he

pl

W

me

ph

er d

ole

to a

wel Opi

he

ts c

vid

tence to Religion and Divine Worship; and comes at last into the
Dregs of the Epicurean Scheme:
This, I believe, I have plainly
prov'd in the following Poem.

m

in

ld.

all

by

or

al-

nan

A-

elf.

his

ing

of

igh

by

oys

ink

om

hile

to

ro-

end-

ing

Pro-

Pre-

ence

As to the Modern Atheists, Vaninus, Hobbs and Spinosa, I have spoken of them in their Turn, and shall not anticipate what is said hereafter.

I have been determin'd to employ some of my leisure Hours in writing on this Subject, by the melancholy Reflection I have often made on the Growth of Prophaneness, and the prevailing Power of loose and irreligious Principles in this Nation.

'Tis a mortifying Confideration to All who love Mankind, and with well to their Country, that this Opinion has of late Years, above he Example of path Ages, spread to contagious Influence so far and vide, that now embolden'd by the Power

XXIV The PREFACE.

Power and Number of its Afferters it becomes Insolent and Formidable. Those impious Maxims, which a small Party in the last Age, when inslam'd with Wine vented in private, are now the Entertainment of the Costee-house, publickly professed, and in many Companies spoken of in cool Blood, as the ordinary Subjects of Conversation.

All Ages have brought forth fome Monsters, some Professors, and Patrons of Irreligion; Monsters in respect of their Scarceness, as well as Deformity; but the amazing Abundance of these odious Productions is, I believe, peculiar to this fertile Age. I am apt to think, that most who were reck on'd Atheists in former Reign were rather unbridled Libertines than irreligious in Principle; but now we are so far advanc'd, that the Infection has seiz'd the Mind the Atheist in Practice is become

on

ar

PI

ce

Vi

T

h

bie

Ch

W

ree

beir

he

Iea

or 1

Lat

ppl

vhe

rance

one in Speculation, and Looseness of Manners improv'd to intellectu-

al Impiety.

ters ida-

nich

hen

pri-

nent

pro-

spo-

ordi-

forth

fors,

Mon-

eness

the a

odious

apt to

reck

Reign

ertines e; bu

d, tha Mind

Many, which is without Example, express an ardent Zeal for Prophanenels, are grown Bigots in Atheism, and with great Industry and Application propagate their Principles, form Parties, and concert Measures to carry on with Vigour the Cause of Irreligion. They caress and are very fond of hose who boldly declare for Impiety, and mock all Religion, as Cheat and Imposture. These are Wits, Men of Sense, of large and ree Thoughts, and cannot fail of being Men in Fashion. And as he Renegades and Deferters of Heaven, who renounce their God or the Favour of Men, and chuse grow popular at the dearest late, are by many protected and pplauded; so there are Places vhere a Man that has the Affu-

on

xxvi The PREFACE.

rance to own the Belief of a Deity, and a future State, would be expos'd and laugh'd out of Countenance. Hence many are tempted to conceal their Notions of Religion for fear of blasting their Reputation, and of being neglected and despis'd by those, from whose Favour they

fl

e

tl

at

h

as

ar

In

gi

pi

m

cli

Vit

CO

M

expect Profit or Promotion:

Immediately after the Restoration, the People, intoxicated with the Pleasures of Peace, and influenc'd by the Example of a loofe Court, as well as from their great Aversion to the former Fanatical Strictness, and Severity of Conversation, which they detested as Hypocrifie, indulg'd themselves in sensual Liberties, and by Degrees funk deep into Luxury and Vice Then it was that some irreligious Men taking advantage of this grow ing Dissolution of Manners, began to propagate their detestable No tions, and fow the Seeds of Pro phane

phaneness and Impiety, which fprung up apace, and flourish'd in proportion to the Growth of Immorality. Thus Vice and Irreligion, mutually affifting each other, extended their Power by daily Encroachments; and the folid Temper and Firmness of Mind, which the People once possess'd, being flacken'd and disfolv'd by the Power of Riot and forbidden Pleasure, their Judgment soon became vitiated; which Corruption of Tastehas ever fince gradually encreas'd, as the Confederate Powers of Vice and Prophaneness have spread their Infection, and gain'd upon Religion.

While loose Principles and impious Opinions pervert the Judgment, a petulant Humour that inclines Men to give an Air of Levity and Ridicule to all their Discourses, and turn every thing to Mirth and Railery, does in Pro-

a 3

portion.

f Pro

Dei-

l be

oun-

ed to gion

tion,

ipis'd

they

tora-

with

influ-

loofe

great

atical

Con-

ves in

Vice.

igiou

grow

begat

e No

xxviii The PREFACE.

portion get Ground; this being efteem'd the most successful Method to weaken the Power and Authority of Religion in the Minds of Men.

£1

ai th

R

Ain

to

H

th

ar

gi

ra

ft

W

en

br

or

te P

ed

I would not here be understood as if I condemn'd the Qualifications of Wit and Pleafantry, but only the Misapplication of them. I shall always retain a great Value for ingenious Men, provided they do not abuse and prostitute their Talents to the worst Purposes, I mean the deriding all Sobriety of Manners, and turning into Jest the Principles which constitute our Duty here, and affure our Happiness hereafter. But can any Man who reveres a God, and loves his Country, stand by unconcern'd, while loofe and prophane Wits shew so much Zeal and Diligence in propagating Maxims, which tend fo directly to the Dishonour of the one, and the Ruin of the other? Should

The PREFACE. XXIX

eing

Me-

Au-

inds

ood

ati-

on-

I

alue

hey

heir

s, I

of

the

our

lap-

any

oves

n'd,

Vits

nce

ich

our

the

uld

Should Atheism and Corruption of Manners, those inseparable Companions, which as Causes and Effects mutually introduce and support each other, prevail much farther; should impious Notions inany Age hereafter generally infect. the highest, as well as the inferior Ranks of Men, what Confusion of Affairs must ensue? It would be imposible to find Men of Principles to fill the Places of Trust and Honour, or Patrons to promote, them: Merit would incapacitate and disqualifie for the Favour of great Men, and a Religious Character would be an invincible Obstruction to Advancement; there would be no Persons of Rank toencourage Men of Worth, and bring neglected Virtue into Fashion. On the contrary, the Contemners of Heaven and Deriders of Piety would be cares'd, applauded and promoted. The Disposers

a 4

of Preferment would confer all on those who embrace their Opinions, and what a terrible Temptation would this be to our Youth to accommodate their Notions to those of the Men in Power, when they shall see that their Favour is not otherwise to be procur'd?

(

f

t

f

ti

n

fi

fi a

tl

C

lo

W

fo

di

fo

P

tl

W

Is it not highly probable that in fuch an Age, Clubs and Cabals would be form'd of Scoffers and Buffoons, to laugh Religion out of Countenance, and make the Professors of it the Object of publick

Scorn and Contempt?

Besides, 'tis natural to believe that Magistrates in a Commonwealth generally compos'd of Atheifts would likewise proceed to Violence, and perfecute those whom they could not perswade to embrace their Notions, as much as any Sect of Religion has ever done. For 'tis not Religion, but corrupted human Nature, that pushes Men

Men on to compulfive Methods of obliging their Adversaries to renounce their own, and affert the Opinions of Men in Power. 'Tis from the factious Temper of a Party, not the Spirit of Piety, 'tis from Pride and Impatience of Contradiction, or from lust of Dominion, or a violent defire of engroffing the Places of Honour and Profit, that Men endeavour by cruel and coercive Methods to filence their Opponents, and suppress their Competitors. And if it will be allow'd that human Passions will always exert themselves with Uniformity, and therefore still produce the like Effects; if we may foretel what Atheists when in Power are like to do, from what they have done, as far as they had Ability, we may be affur'd, when they do not want Power, they will never want a Will to employ Violence to extinguish the Noti-

35

ons:

roflick
lieve
nonf Ad to
hom
em-

h as

lone.

rupt-

ishes

Men

on

ons,

tion

ac-

nose

hey

not

at in

bals

and

xxxii The PREFACE.

ons of Piety, and the hateful Heresie of Religion. It would not be strange if Atheistical Tests in such a State of Affairs should be form'd and impos'd, to keep Men of dangerous Principles out of all Posts of Power and Prosit, and all that believ'd the Being of a God, and the Rewards and Punishments of another Life, should be look'd on as disaffected to the Government, and Disturbers of the publick Peace.

And if such Notions of Impiety, and such a degenerate Conflitution of Manners should ever prevail in this unhappy Nation, any Man without the Gift of Prophesie, and indeed with a very moderate Penetration, may foresee, that the Publick will then be expos'd to inevitable Ruin.

But before the Interests of Virtue and Religion are reduc'd to so deplocable a State, 'tis to be hop'd

this

P

I

it

re

tl

C

C:

is

ar D

U

0

tr

to

T

if

N

W

Se

Henot
be in
d be
Men
of all
God,
nents
ook'd
vernpub-

Conever on, a-Proy morefee, e ex-

npie-

Virto fo hop'd this

this once wife and fober Nation will awaken from its Lethargy. That notwithstanding the present Popularity of Vice, Levity and Impiety, it may one Day recover its Relish of solid Knowledge and real Merit. That Buffoons themfelves may one Day be expos'd, the Laughers in their Turn become ridiculous, and an Atheistical Scoffer be as much out of Credit, as a fober and religious Man is at present: Virtue, Seriousness. and a due Reverence of Sacred and Divine Things may revive among us; and 'tis the Duty and Interest of every Man that loves his Country, and wishes well to Mankind, to make his utmost Efforts to bring about such a happy Revolution. This would the sooner be effected, if the virtuous Part of ingenious Men, (for Virtue has still a Party) would not supinely stand by, and fee the Honour and Interests of Relio

xxxiv The PREFACE.

Religion expos'd and infulted; but instead of an abject, unactive Despondence, would unite their Endeavours, with Vigour and Resolution against the Common Enemies of God and their Country. 'Tis great Pity that in so noble a Cause any should shew such Poorness of Spirit, as to be asham'd of asserting their Religion, and stemming the Tide of Impiety, for sear of becoming the Entertainment of scotting Libertines.

r

t

C

(

r

t

I know the Gentlemen of Atheistical Notions pretend to resin'd Parts, and pass themselves upon the World for Wits of the sirst
Rank: Yet in debate they decline
Argument, and rather trust to the
Decision of Raillery. But if it
were possible for these Gentlemen
to apply themselves in good Earnest to the Reasons alledg'd in Proof
of a Divine Being, in a Manner
that becomes an Enquiry of such
Con-

Consequence, I should believe their Conviction were not to be de-

spair'd of.

but De-

En-

olu-

nies

Tis

aufe

s of

ert-

ning

rof

of

A-

re-

upfirst

cline

the

if it

men

roof

nner

fuelt ConBut there is little Appearance, that they will be ever prevail'd on to confider this Matter, with deliberate and unprejudic'd Thought; and therefore I am not so Sanguine to think, that any Arguments I can bring, tho' ever so clear and demonstrative, are likely to make any Impression upon a Veteran Atheist. I have nevertheless thought it a seasonable Service to endeavour to stop the Contagion, and as far as I am able, to preserve those who are not yet insected.

I would entreat these to distinguish between Raillery and Argument, and not believe, that Mirth ought to determine in so weighty a Case. That they would not admit of Principles of the utmost Concern without Examination, and take Impiety upon Content. That

they

xxxvi The PREFACE.

they would appeal from the Buffoon and the Mocker, to the Impartial Decision of Right Reason, and debate this Matter with the Gravity that becomes the Impor-

t

1

d

I

1

7

I

i

b

h

E

1

2

I

b

1

F

b

I

tance of the Subject.

But fince the Gentlemen who own no Obligations of Religion for the Rule of Behaviour, set up in its stead a spurious Principle, which they call Honour, and a Greatness of Mind, that will not descend to a mean or base Action; Let them reflect, whether that Term, as they use it, is not an empty Sound without any determin'd Meaning. If Honour lass a Man under any Obligation to perform or forbear any Action, then 'tis evident, Honour is a Law or Rule, and the Transgression of it makes us guilty and obnoxious to Punishment: And if it be a Law it must be the Declaration of some Legislator's Will, for this is the Defi-

The PREFACE. XXXVI

uf-

mon-

the

or-

vho

ion

up ple,

da

not on;

that

t an

ter-

las

Law.

n of

ious

Law

the

Defi-

Definition of a Law that regulates the Manners of a moral Agent. Now I ask a Man of Honour, who denies Religion, what or whose Law he breaks, if he deviates from what he imgines a Point of Honour? 'Tis plain there can be no Transgression, where there is no Law, no Irregularity, where there is no Rule; nor can a Man do a base or dishonourable Thing, if he lyes under no Obligation to the contrary. Honour therefore abstracted from the Notion of Religion which enjoins it, is an idle Chimera, which can have little Power over any Man, that does not believe a Divine Legislator, whose Authority must enforce it.

'Tis the same with Friendship and Gratitude, which are Principles that the Atheist will often commend. But how is any Man bound to be grateful, or to be a Friend? Should he act a contrary

Part

xxxviii The PREFACE.

Part, and be treacherous and ungrateful, what Guilt has he contracted? Has he offended against any Law? Or can he become Guilty, without the Breach of any? If you fay he has broken any Law, tell us the Law, and by whom it was made. If the Laws of the Supream Being are set aside, we can lye under no Regulation, but have an unbounded Liberty over all our Actions. We may without the least Fault or Dishonour break our Oaths, subvert the Government, Betray our Friends, assassinate our Parents, in short commit all Kinds of the most detestable Crimes without Remorfe. For not being controul'd by any Obligation, we may do whatever our Passions or our Interests prompt us to, without being accountable to any Tribunal, for the least Transgression.

If it be faid, we are oblig'd by the Laws of our Country; I an-

fwer,

W

pe

up o,

ato

he

he

cal

inc

br

eg

ng

not

Hu

rer

Et

he

bel

iga

not

iny

dee

Pu

or

The PREFACE. XXXIX

un-

con-

ainst

Guil-

v? If

Jaw,

m it

Su-

can

have

our

the

our

ient,

our

Cinds

vith-

con-

may

our

t be-

unal,

l by

an-

wer,

wer, that as to the Actions we are peaking of, such as a Man of Honour, a great and general Person is uppos'd to think himself oblig'd o, these are such as are not reguated by Municipal Laws, and herefore Men are at Liberty, wheher they will act by what they all a Principle of Honour or not, and can justly incur no Censure or Reproach, should they have no regard to that pompous and foundng Word. For if their Actions are not morally determin'd, either by Human or Divine Laws, they may very justly, and honourably too, act with unlimitted Freedom in hese Matters. Besides, whoever believes himself free from the Obigations of Divine Precepts, cannot look on himself as bound by my Human Laws. He may inleed from the Apprehension of Punishment forbear an Action, thus orbidden, and 'tis his Interest so

to:

Authority does make it his Duty to submit to the Magistrate, and obey the Laws of his Country, he is at Liberty, as to any Guilt, whether he will obey or no. If he ventures the Punishment, he escapes the Sin. If any Atheist swears Fidelity to his Prince, what controuling Power is he under, which affects the Mind, not to betray him, if he thinks it fit and safe to do it? If he lets his Parents, or his Patron, or his Friend perish, what Iniquity is he accountable for?

The Existence of a God has been already clear'd, and abundantly demonstrated by many pious and learned Authors, whence this Attempt may be censur'd, as impertinent and unnecessary. But all those excellent Performances being writ in Prose, and the greatest Part in the learned

Lan-

af

dat

ea

ha

Ge

ble

Ar

to.

abl

Po

Su

Ad

ada

pre

kir

eng

wh

ten

elf

not

fte

iv

Po

vine Languages, or at least in a schoy to aftic Manner, are ill accommobey dated to great Numbers not of a s at learned Education, and many who her have more Knowledge and greater ures Genius will not undergo the Trouthe ble of reading and confidering the leli-Arguments expres'd in a Manner oulto them obscure, dry and disagreeafable. I have therefore form'd a im, Poem on this great and important Subject, that I might give it the Pa-Advantages peculiar to Poetry, and hat adapt it more to the general Apprehension and Capacity of Manhas. kind. The Harmony of Numbers unengages many to read and retain piwhat they would neglect, if writnce ten in Prose; and I perswade my r'd, elf the Epicurean Philosophy had ffanot liv'd fo long, nor been fo much ersteem'd, had it not been kept aand. ive and propagated by the famous ned Poem of Lucretius.

an-

I

I have chosen to demonstrate the Existence of a God from the Marks of Wisdom, Design, Contrivance, and the Choice of Ends and Means, which appear in the Universe. Out of the various Arguments, that evince the Truth of this Proposition, There is a God, I have selected this as the most Evident and In-

vI

we f

er

u

ro

 \mathbb{C}_{0}

rif

lo

Bti

For

att of

pla

car

Ad

In

acc

th

St

pe

at

telligible.

I may with Reason presume, that I shall not incur any Censure for not employing new Arguments to prove the Being of a God; none but what have been produc'd before by many Writers, even from the Eldest Days of Philosophy. It was never objected to Lucretius, that in his applauded Poem, he has not invented a new Systeme of Philosophy, but only recited in poetical Numbers, the ancient Doctrines of Democritus and Epicurus Nor can it with Reason be supposed, that the Arguments by which

the

arks

nce,

ans,

Out

it e-

siri-

lect-

d In-

that

e for

ts to

none

be-

from

y. It

etius.

e has

e of

pioc-

Do.

curus.

fup-

s by

hich

which he supports their Opinions were not long before in the Schools of Greece. Nor have modern Wriers on this Subject invented, but burfu'd the Demonstration of a God, rom the evident Appearance of Contrivance and Wisdom in the rifible World, which they have lone with more Clearness and Strength, than those who went before them. And while these have attempted to evince the Existence of a God only from the Contemplation of Corporeal Nature, I have carry'd the Argument on to the Actions of Living, Sensitive and Intelligent Beings, so far as we are acquainted with them; believing that brighter and more noble Strokes of Wisdom and Design appear in the Principles of Life, Senation and Reason, than in all the Compass of the Material World.

I have endeavour'd to give the Subject yet greater degrees of Perspicuity,

spicuity, more variety of Argument, as well as easie and familiar Expression, that the Stile being more pleasing, and the Demonstration more readily apprehended, it may leave a deeper Impression, and its Effects and Usefulness may become more extensive. In Order to this, I have rarely us'd any Term of Art, or any Phrase peculiar to the Writings and Conversaon of Learned Men. I have attempted, as Monsieur Fontenelle has done with great Success in his Plurality of Worlds, to bring Philofophy out of the secret Recesses of the Schools, and strip it of its uncouth and mysterious Dress, that it may become agreeable, and admitted to a general Conversation.

I take it for granted, that no judicious Reader will expect, in the Philosophical and Argumentative Parts of this Poem, the Ornaments of Poetical Eloquence. In

this

i

of

uj

10

ed

ma

M

me

ole

dol

1

700

do

he

no

ny

rgu-

nili-

eing

stra-

l, it

and be-

rder

any

ecu-

erfa-

at-

e has

Plu-

hilo-

es of

un-

that

ad-

on.

t no

, in

enta-

Or-

e. In

this

his Case, where Metaphor and Description are not admitted, least hey should darken and enfeeble he Argument, if the Reasonng be close, strong and easily apprehended, if there be an elegant simplicity, Purity, and Propriety f Words, and a just Order and Connexion of the Parts, mutually upporting and inlightening one another, there will be all the Perection which the Style can demand.

I may fafely conclude, that no Man will expect that in this Poem should borrow any Embellishments from the exploded and obolete Theology of the ancient Idolaters of Greece or Rome. That should address any rapturous Inrocations to their idle Deities, or dorn the Style with Allusions to heir fabulous Actions. nore than once publickly declar'd ny Opinion, that a Christian Poet cannot

xlvi The PREFACE.

cannot but appear monstrous and ridiculous in a Pagan Drefs. That tho' it should be granted, that the Heathen Religion might be allow'd a Place in light and look Songs, mock Heroic, and the lower Lyric Compositions, yet in Christian Poems of the sublime and greater Kind, the mixture of the Pagan Theology must, by all who are Masters of Reflection and good Sense, be condemn'd, if not as impious, at least as impertinent and absurd. And this is a Truth fo clear and evident, that I make no doubt it will by degrees force it way, and prevail over the contrar Practice. Should Britains recover their Virtue and reform their Tafte, they would no more bear the Heathen Religion in Verse, than is Prose. Christian Poets, as well as Christian Preachers, the Bu finess of both being to instruct the People, tho' the last only an wholly

le

li

Ы

r

f

es

ha

V

le.

e

T

em

d

ve

el

and

'hat

that

t be

oofe

ow-

t 10

e and

the

who

good

s im-

and

th fo

ke no

ce it

ntran

cover

Taste

Hea

an in

s well

e Bu

nstruct

ly an wholly vholly appropriated to it, should eneavour to confirm and spread their wn true Religion. If a Divine hould begin his Sermon with a fomn Prayer to Bacchus, or Apollo, to lars, or Venus, what would Peole think of their Preacher? And it not as really, tho' not equally bfurd, for a Poet in a great and rious Poem, wherein he celebrates me wonderful and happy Event f a Divine Providence, or magnies the illustrious Instrument, hat was honour'd to bring the vent about, to address his Prayto false Deities, and cry for lelp to the Abominations of the eathen?

The Design of this Poem is to emonstrate the Self-Existence of Eternal Mind from the created d dependent Existence of the Uverse, and to confute the Hypoesis of the Epicureans and the Fa-

h talists. talifts, under whom all the Patrons of Impiety, Ancient or Modern, of whatfoever Denomination, may be rang'd. The first of whom affirm the World was in Time caus'd by Chance, and the other that it existed from Eternity without a Cause. Tis true, as before-mention'd, both these acknowledg'd the Existence of Gods, but by their absurd and ridiculous Description of them, 'tis plain they had nothing else in view, but to avoid the Obnoxious Character of Atheistical Philosophers.

This likewise has been often objected to the Deists of the present Times, that at least a great part of them only conceal their Notion under that Name, while they are really to be number'd among the Atheists. I have before expressing Reasons, why I cannot embrace this Opinion. 'Tis true in

deed

A

G

C

tl

N

ea

th

Z

gi

as ag

in

te

or

deed, that most of the Deists maintain a particular Friendship with the Atheists, are pleas'd their loose and impious Conversation, and appear very tender of their Credit and Esteem. They are charitable in crying up their shining Qualities, and in concealing, excufing, or lessening their Immoral Actions: While at the same time they shew an Affectation in expofing the Faults and Follies of the Christians, especially those who are the most strict and regular in their Manners, and appear to be most in earnest. 'Tis likewise remarkable that these Gentlemen express no Zeal for the Extirpation of irreligious Principles: They have never, as far as I know, written any thing against them; nor are they pleas'd in Company to declare their Detestation of such impious Maxims, or to produce Arguments to confute b 2 them.

rons n, of

y be ffirm d by

aufe. both

hem,

bnox Phi

en ob orefen part o otion

ey and the press

ue in deed

them. While at the same time they take great Pains, and shew a warm Zeal to weaken the Belief of the Christian Religion, and to expose the pretended Errors of its different Professors; which seems indeed strange, since he that owns a God and his Providence, should in Reason look upon those, who believe neither, to be infinitely more opposite to him, than those who agree with him in the Belief of a God, and differ only in the Point of reveal'd Religion.

Besides, 'tis observable that the present Deists have not drawn and publish'd any Scheme of Religion, or Catalogue of the Duties they are oblig'd to perform, or whence such Obligations arise. They do not tell us, that they look on Man as an Accountable Creature, nor if they do, for what, and to whom, or when that Account is to be made, and

what

ec

ri

he

I

sfa

S

re

ca

what Rewards and Punishments will ttend it. I do not affirm they have o fuch Scheme in their Thoughts, ut fince they will not let us know heir Creed, and in the mean time eride and triumph over that of heChristians, I cannot defend them rom those, who say they are justly be suspected.

hey

arm

the

pose

ffe-

leed

God

lea-

ieve

po-

gree

God,

re-

the

and

gion,

y are

fuch

t tell

n Ac-

y do,

when

, and

what

And that the Deist may clear imself from the Suspicion of being n Atheist, or at least a Friend and avourer of their Principles; I ould wish he would in publick Tert and demonstrate the Being of God and his Providence, and eclare his Abhorrence of the rinciples of those who disbelieve

nem. It would likewise give great Sasfaction, and remove the Objectis of those that Charge them with rect Irreligion, if they would case to give some Account of their

Belief: Whether they look upon God as one, who governs Mankind by Laws to be discover'd by the Light of Reason, which restrain our Inclinations and determine our Duty; That they would tell us what those Laws are, and what Sanctions do enforce them; and 'till this be done, they cannot well discharge themselves from the Suspicion before-mention'd.

And here I would address my felf to the Irreligious Gentlemen of the Age, and I desire them not to take up Prejudices against the Existence of a God, and run away with impious Maxims, 'till they have exercis'd their Consideration, and made an impartial Enquiry into the Grounds and Reasons, that support the Belief of a Divine Eternal Being. In order to such a reasonable Examination, it is but just and decent, they should be in earnest, and hear

1

at

ear the Arguments we offer with emper and Patience. That they hould inure themselves to Think, nd weigh the force of those Aruments, as becomes fincere Enquiers after Truth. The Being of a God, and the Duties that result rom that Principle, are Subjects of he greatest Excellence and Digniy in themselves, and of the greatft Concern and Importance to Manind; and therefore should never e treated in Mirth and Ridicule. Generals of Armies and Councellors f State, Senators and Judges, in he great and weighty Affairs that ome before them, do not put on ne Air of Jesters and Bussoons, and assert of grave and solemn Deates aim at nothing but Sallies of Vit, and treat their Subjects and ne another only with Raillery and erision: Yet the Business proos'd to the Confideration of the b 4

ipon kind the

train our

what inctil this

arge be-

en of

Exwith have

, and

pport al Beoriable

nd deft, and hear Persons I speak to is, in every Respect, infinitely Superior to any of theirs before-mention'd.

Are they fure there is no God, and therefore no Religion? If they are not, what a terrible Risk do they run? If their Reasons amount only to a Probability, the contrary Opinion may be true, and that May be is enough to give them the most frightful Apprehensions, and disturb them amidst all the Pleafures they enjoy. But if they fay they are assur'd, and past doubt there is no God, let them confider, Confidence in an Opinion is not always the Effect of Certainty and Demonstration. Their Predecessors, the Atheists of former Ages, were as certain, that is as Confident, they reason'd Right, as they can be. They cannot pretend to clearer Light, and greater Assurance of the Truth of their Maxims, than Epi-

xi ai ef

no

le

t

ho y,

o b

0

Re

y of

God,

they

c do

ount

ntra-

that

the

and

Plea-

y fay

loubt

fider,

ot al-

and

fors,

were

dent,

y can

clear-

nce of

than Epi-

Ipicurus and Lucretius did; or inilt their Adversaries with greater
Contempt than those have done:
Tet these Men themselves, at least
hany of them, allow those Philoophers were grossy mistaken, and
vill by no means trust to the Epiurean Scheme, as the Foundation
of their Opinions. If these great
Masters, notwithstanding their unxampled Considence, have been
nistaken, why may not their Sucessors be so?

If they set up Aristotle's Scheme, and think they secure their Princiles by making the World to be ternal, and all Effects and Events he Result of such a fatal Necessity, and an indissoluble Concatenation of Causes, as render it impossible, that Things that are, should ot Be, or that they should be oherwise than they are: Let them onsider, that the greatest Asser-

b 5 tors

tors of Impiety, I mean Democritus, Leucippus, Epicurus, and Lucre tius, oppos'd this as an idle and in coherent Systeme; and that in deed it is fo, shall be after demon strated: And should not this shake their Confidence, that all the Friends in the Epicarean Schools who were sufficiently deliver'd from the Prejudices of Education and Superstitious Impressions, could no fee the least Probability in the Scheme of the Fatalists, on which these Gentlemen are pleas'd to re ly in a Matter of the highest In portance?

Will they confide in Mr. Hobbi Has that Philosopher said any thing new? Does he bring any stronge Forces into the Field, than the E picureans did before him? Will the derive their Certainty from Spinosa Can such an obscure, perplext, unintelligible Author create such Cer-

tainty

ainty, as leaves no Doubt or Ditrust? If he is indeed to be undertood, what does he alledge more han the ancient Fatalists have done, hat should amount to Demonstraion!

Besides, if, as they pretend, they re establish'd beyond Possibility of Deception in the Truth of their Maxims, why are they so very fond of those Authors, that set up any new Doctrine, and why do they embrace with so much Pleasure their new Schemes of Irreligion? They are very glad to hear of any great Genius, that can invent fresh Arguments to strengthen their Opinions, and does not this betray a secret Dissidence that demands surther Light and Confirmation?

But further, fince these Gentlemen shew so much Industry in propagating their Opinions, and are

fo

pinosa xt, un h Certainty

mocri-Lucre nd in

at in

emon

fhak

hook

from

n an

ald no

in the

which

to re

Hobbs

thin

ronge

the E

illthe

so fond of making Proselytes to Atheism; since they affect a Zeal in countenancing, applauding and preferring those whom they have deliver'd from Religious Prejudices, and reform'd and refin'd with their free, large and generous Principles; how comes it to pass, that they neglect to inform and improve their nearest Relations? are they careful to instruct their Wives and Daughters, that they need not revere the Imaginary Phantom of a God: That Religion is the Creature of Superstitious Timorous and Mind, or of crafty Priests, and cunning Politicians: That therefore they are free from all Restraints of Virtue and Conscience, and may proftitute their Persons in the most licentious Manner, without any Remorfe, or uneafie Reflection: That 'tis idle to fear any Divine Punishment hereafter, and as to the Shame

Sh ter th da

Ita Re lie

wa gir th

th th Fr pe th

th th nia th

nii fee Shame and Dishonour that may attend the Liberties they take, in case they become Publick, that Scandal proceeds from the gross Mistakes of People perverted with Religion, and misguided by a Belief of a Divine Being, and of Rewards and Punishments in an imaginary Life after this?

rede-

ces,

neir cs;

hey

neir eful

gh-

the

od:

of

ious

and

ere-

ints

may

noft

any

on:

vine

the amç

Do they take Pains to inform their Eldest Sons, that they owe them no Gratitude or Obedience; that they may use an uncontroul'd Freedom in indulging all their Appetites, Passions and Inclinations; that if they are willing to possess their Father's Honour and Estates, they may by Poison, or the Poniard take away his Life, and if they are careful to avoid the Punishment of the Magistrate by their fecret Conduct, they may be fully fatisfy'd of the Innocence of the

K

di

2

hi

h

all

fo

0

Pe

2

in

pr

pi

ni

F

th

an

to

ta

the Action, and as they have done themselves much Good, so they have done their Father no Injury, and therefore may enjoy in perfect Tranquility the Fruits of their Par ricide? Whatever they may affirm among their loofe Friends, I can not conceive they can be guilty of fo much Folly, as to propagate these Opinions in their own Fami lies, and instruct their Wives and Children in the boundless Liberties which by the Principles of Athein are their undoubted Right. For in all Actions, where Religion doe not interpose and restrain us, w are perfectly, as has been faid, free to act as we think best for our Profit and Pleasure. THE THE DAME WHEN

Besides, to what a deplorable Condition would Mankind be reduc'd, should these Opinions be universally embrac'd? If so many Kings

Kings and Potentates, who yet profess their Belief of a God, and f Rewards and Punishments in a Life to come, do notwithstanding rom boundless Ambition, and a ets at Home, and ravage and detroy their Neighbours abroad, hould think themselves free from all Divine Obligations, and therefore too from the Restraints of Oaths and solemn Contracts; these Fences and Securities remov'd, what a deluge of Calamities would break in upon the World? What Oppression, what Violence, what Rapine, what Devastation would finish the Ruin of Human Nature? For if mighty Princes are fatisfy'd that 'tis impossible for them to do any Wrong, what Bounds are left to infatiable Avarice and Exorbitant Thirst of Power? If Monarchs may

they jury rfed Par ffirm

done

ty of agate ami-

For does, we

rties

, free

orable
be re
ns be
many
Kings

may without the least Guilt violate their Treaties, break their Vows, betray their Friends, and sacrifice their Truth and Honour at Pleasure to their Passions, or their Interest, what Trust, what Considence could be supported between Neighbour Potentates? and without this what Consusion and Distraction must of Necessity ensue?

On the other Hand, if Subjects were univerfally Atheists, and look'd on themselves as under no Divine Obligation to pay any Duty or Obedience to the Supream Magistrate; if they believ'd that when they took their Oaths of Allegiance they swore by nothing, and invocated a Power not in Being; that therefore those Oaths oblige them no longer than they think it safe, and for their Inter-

cft

rin

hr ou

ng

ont

6 1

hei

hey

oir

affii nd

rar f J

ye

th

ina

nav

he

ne i

in

S

VIO-

heir and

nour

or

be-

and

and

en-

ub-

and

Du-

eam

hat

Al-

ng,

Be-

ths

hey

eft

t to break them; should such inciples obtain, would not the hrones of Princes be most precaous? Would not Ambition, Renge, Resentment, or Interest, ontinually excite some or other betray or affault the Lives of heir Soveraigns? and why should hey be blam'd by the Atheist for oing it? Why are Traitors, Afaffins, Haters of their Princes, nd Enemies to their Country, randed with the odious Names f Ruffians and Villains, if they ye under no Obligations to act therwise than they do?

Should Conspirators, who assafinate their Lawful Soveraign, have the good Fortune to make their Escape, I ask the Atheist, if he has in the least an ill Opinion of them for being engag'd in such an execrable Undertaking? If he

fays

lxiv The PREFACE.

Pays he has not, then the Point is gain'd, and an Atheist is what I have represented. If he says he has, I next ask him, Why? Let him tell me in what their Guilt consists? Is it in the Breach of any Divine Law? that cannot be, for he owns none. Is it the Transgression of any human Law? Tell me, what Obligation he is under to obey any human Law, if no Divine Law enforces fuch Obedience? Does their Guilt confift in the Breach of their Duty to their Prince and their Oaths of Allegiance? Still the same Question recurrs, what Duty can a Subject owe to a Prince which Divine Laws do not constitute and determine? And how can an Oath of Allegiance bind, but by vertue of some Divine Command, that obliges us not to violate our Vows?

By

By

uft

s P

bui

oci

f N

her

eiv

Dist

gr

Cou

vho

tru

Poe

o i

nas

y,

Ma

no

1

int is

nat I

s he

Let

Guilt

of a-

be,

ranf-

Tell

nder

Di-

edi-

t in

heir

egi-

re-

ject

rine

ter-

of tue

hat

our

By

By this it appears that an Atheist uit bethe worst of Subjects. That s Principles subvert the Thrones

Princes, and undermine the oundations of Government and ociety, on which the Happiness f Mankind so much depends; and herefore 'tis not possible to coneive how there can be a greater Disturber of the publick Peace, or greater Enemy to his Prince and Country, than a profest Atheist, vho propagates with Zeal his detructive Opinions.

I have prov'd, in the following Poem, that no Hypothesis hithero invented in favour of Impiety, has the least Strength or Solidiy, no not the least Appearance of Truth to recommend it. A Man must be deserted of Heaven, and inflexibly harden'd, that cannot or rather will not fee the

Un-

lxvi The PREFACE.

Unreasonableness of Irreligious Principles. I demand only a candid Temper in the Reader, and a Mind pleas'd with Truth, and deliver'd from the Prejudice of Atheistical Conversation.

October 13.19 42. Very good.



olic

15

vin The ta if a

Ti

giou

ader.

ruth.

dica

ummary Account

OFTHE

llowing Poem, and of what is contain'd in each Book.

HE Design of this Work is to demonstrate the Existence of a wine Eternal Mind.

The Arguments us'd for this End taken from the various Marks of is dom and Artful Contrivance, ich are Evident to Observation in several Parts of the Material orld, and in the Faculties of the uman Soul.

The First Book contains the Proof a Deity, from the Instances of Design

A Summary Account, &c.

Defign and Choice, which occur is the Structure and Qualities of the Earth and Sea.

The Second pursues the Proof of the same Proposition, There is God, from the Celestial Motions, and more fully from the Appearances into Solar System and the Air.

m

ti

00

Voi

In the Third, the Objections which are brought by Atheistical Philosophers against the Hypothesis established in the two preceding Book

are answer'd.

In the Fourth is laid down the Hy pothesis of the Atomists or Epicurans, and other Irreligious Philosophen and confuted.

In the Fifth, the Doctrine of the Fatalists or Aristotelians, who make the World to be Eternal, is consider

and subverted.

In the Sixth, the Argument of the two first Books is resum'd, and the Existence of God demonstrated from the Prudence and Art discover'd

A Summary Account, &c.

ur in

f the

oof

IS

in th

Etions

1 Ph

s eff

Book

be Hy
icure
cophen

of the make

of the

e several Parts of the Body of Ian.

In the Seventh, the same Demonation is carry'd on from the Conmplation of the Instincts in Brute nimals, and the Faculties and Opeations of the Soul of Man. The ook concludes with a Recapitulatit of what has been treated of, and Hymn to the Creator of the Vorld.



CREA-

assuary decemb, 2

be I iste Ma

wh: and

I. o

Thi

TIJ

CREATION.

A

HILOSOPHICAL POEM.

In SEVEN BOOKS.

BOOK I.

The ARGUMENT.

be Proposition. The Invocation. The Existence of a God demonstrated from the
Marks of Wisdom, Choice and Art,
which appear in the Visible World,
and infer an Intelligent and Free Cause.
This evinc'd from the Contemplation,
I. of the Earth. I. Its Situation. 2.
The Cohesion of its Parts, not to be
Solv'd

2

folv'd by any Hypothesis yet produc'd,
3. Its Stability. 4. Its Structure, or
the Order of its Parts. 5. Its Motion Diurnal and Annual, or else the
Motion of the Sun in both those respects.
The Cause of these Motions not yet accounted for by any Philosopher. 6. Its
Outside or Face; the Beauties and Conveniencies of it; its Mountains, Lakes,
and Rivers. II. The Existence of a
God prov'd from the Marks and Impressions of Prudence and Design, which
appear in the Sea. 1. In its Formation,
2. The Proportion of its Parts in respect of the Earthy. 3. Its Situation.

4. The Contexture of its Parts. 5. In Brackish or Briny Quality. 6. In

Flux and Reflux.

NO

Pa

I

T

H

G

E

T

I





ok I.

luc'd, re, or Motise the pects. et ac-

6. Its

Con-

akes,

of a

d Im.

which

nation

in re-

uation.

5. In

6. Is

NO

O more of Courts, of Triumphs, or of Arms,

No more of Valour's Force, or Beauty's Charms;

The Themes of Vulgar Lays, with just Difdain,

The Pleasures of the Land, and Terrors of the Main.

How Abject, how Inglorious 'tis to lye
Groveling in Dust and Darkness, when on high
Empires immense and rolling Worlds of Light
To range their Heav'nly Scenes the Muse invited
I meditate to Soar above the Skies,
To Heights unknown, thro? Whys untry'd, to rise:
I would th' Eternal from his Works affert,
And sing the Wonders of Creating Art.

While I this unexampled Task effay,
Pass awful Gulphs, and beat my painful Way,
B 2 Celestial

CREATION. Book!

Celestial Dove, Divine Assistance bring,
Sustain me on Thy strong extended Wing;
That I may reach th' Almighty's Sacred Throne,
And make His Causeless Pow'r, the Cause of all
Things, known.

Thou dost the full Extent of Nature see,
And the wide Realms of vast Immensity:
Eternal Wisdom Thou dost comprehend,
Rise to her Heights, and to her Depths descend;
The Father's secret Counsels Thou can'st tell,
Who in His Bosom didst for ever dwell:
Thou on the Deep's dark Face, Immortal Dove,
Thou, with almighty Energy didst move
On the wild Waves, Incumbent didst display
Thy genial Wings, and hatch primaval Day.
Order from Thee, from Thee Distinction came,
And all the Beauties of the wondrous Frame:
Hence stampt on Nature we Persection find,
Fair as th' Idea in th' Eternal Mind.

See, thro' this vast extended Theater
Of Skill Divine what shining Marks appear
Creating Pow'r is all around express,
The God discover'd, and his Care confest.
Nature's high Birth her Heav'nly Beauties show;
By ev'ry Feature we the Parent know.

Th'ex-

1

T

A

T

AT

Al

Th

Mu

Be

For

Tha

Den

Whi

Thei

And

A Ca

Some

Which

And I

Th' expanded Spheres amazing to the Sight,
Magnificent with Stars and Globes of Light;
The Glorious Orbs, which Heav'n's bright Hoft
compose,

Th' imprison'd Sea, that restless ebbs and flows;
The suctuating Fields of liquid Air,
With all the curious Meteors hov'ring there,
And the wide Regions of the Land, proclaim
The Pow'r Divine, that rais'd the mighty Frame.

What Things foe'er are to an End referr'd, And in their Motions still that End regard, Always the Fitness of the Means respect, These as conducive chuse, and those reject, Must by a Judgment foreign and unknown Be guided to their End, or by their own. For to defign an End, and to purfue That End by Means, and have it still in View, Demands a Confcious, Wife, Reflecting Caufe, Which freely moves, and acts by Reason's Laws: That can Deliberate, Means elect, and find Their due Connexion with the End defign'd. And fince the World's wide Frame do's not include A Cause with such Capacities endu'd; Some other Cause o'er Nature must preside Which gave her Birth, and do's her Motions guide. And here behold the Cause, which God we name, The Source of Beings, and the Mind Supreme;

B 3

Whofe

Th' ex-

how \$

I.

one.

all

ove,

me,

e:

CREATION. Book !.

Whose perfect Wisdom, and whose prudent Care, With one Confed'rate Voice unnumber'd Worlds declare.

See how the Earth has gain'd that very Place, Which of all others in the boundless Space Is most Convenient, and will best conduce To the wife Ends requir'd for Nature's Ufe. You, who the Mind and Cause Supreme deny, Nor on his Aid to form the World rely, Must grant, had perfect Wisdom been employ'd To find, thro' all th' Interminable Void, A Seat most proper, and which best became The Earth and Sea, it must have been the same

Now, who can this furprizing Fact conceive, Who this Event Fortuitous believe, That the Brute Earth unguided should embrace? The only Useful, only Proper Place, Of all the Millions in the empty Space?

Could stupid Atomes with impetuous Speed By diff'rent Roads and adverse Ways proceed; From Regions opposite begin their Flight, That here they might Rencounter, here Unite! What Charms could these Terrestrial Vagrants so In this one Point of all Immensity,

The

Bo

Th

Die

An Ha

W

Sin

Th:

Rai

If

Tha

And

Tha

Can

How

You

Wc

You But

Or h

Th

Who

Affer

Dete

Care,

k I.

Place,

eny,

loy'd

e MA

eive.

brace:

eed oceed;

t, Unite! grants fo

Thi

That all th' enamour'd Troops should thither flow?

Did they its useful Situation know?

And when the Squadrons with a swift Career

Had reach'd that Point, why did they settle there,

When nothing check'd their flight, but Gulphs

of Air;

Since Epicurus and his Scholars fay
That unobstructed Matter slies away,
Ranges the Void, and knows not where to stay?

If you, fagacious Sons of Art, pretend
That by their Native Force they did descend,
And ceas'd to move, when they had gain'd their
End;

That Native Force till you inlighten'd know, Can its mysterious Spring disclose, and show How it's exerted, how it does impel, Your uninstructive Words no Doubt dispel. We ask you, whence does Motive Vigour slow? You say the Nature of the Thing is so. But how does this relieve th' Enquirer's Pain? Or how the dark impulsive Power explain?

The Atomists, who Skill Mechanic teach, Who boast their clearer sight, and deeper Reach. Affert their Atomes took that happy Seat, Determin'd thither by their inbred Weight;

B 4

That

CREATION. Book I.

That downward thro' the spacious Void they strow
To that one Point, from all the Parts above.
Grant this Position true, tho' Up and Down
Are to a Space not limited unknown;
Eut since they say our Earth from Morn to Mon
On its own Axis is oblig'd to turn;
That swift Rotation must disperse in Air
All Things, which on the rapid Orb appear:
And if no Pow'r that Motion should controul,
It must disjoynt and dissipate the Whole:
'Tis by Experience uncontested found,
Bodies Orbicular, when whirling round,
Still shake off all Things on their Surface plac'd,
And to a distance from the Center cast.

If pondrous Atomes are so much in Love
With this one Point, that all will thither move,
Give them the Situation they desire;
But let us then, ye Sages, next enquire,
What Cause of their Cohesion can you find;
What Props support, what Chains the Fabrick bind?
Why do not Beasts that move, or Stones that lye
Loose on the Field, thro distant Regions sty?
Or why do Fragments, from a Mountain rent,
Tend to the Earth, with such a swift Descent?

Those who describe this one determin'd Course Of pondrous Things to Gravitating Force,

Refet

Bo

Refe

To 1

With

Thei

ome

or

lem

ts N

his

derio

o th

th' C

nd w

ill t

Vher

nd i

nto i

en T

he f

ence

ith

hat t

othin

Book I. CREATION.

Refer us to a Quality occult,
To senseless Words, for which while they insult
With just Contempt the famous Stagyrite,
Their Schools should bless the World with clearer
Light.

ome, the round Earth's Cohesion to secure, or that hard Task employ Magnetic Pow'r. kemark, fay they, the Globe, with Wonder own ts Nature, like the fam'd attractive Stone. his has its Axis, fo th' Observer tells, seridians, Poles, Aquator, Parallels. to the Terrestrial Poles by constant Fate th' Obsequious Poles themselves accommodate. nd when of this Polition dispossest hey move, and firive, nor ever will they reft, ill their lov'd Situation they regain, There pleas'd they fettle, and anmov'd remain, nd hould you, fo Experience does decide, nto fmall Parts the wondrous Stone divide, en Thousand of minutest Size express he same Propension, which the large possess. ence all the Globe, ('tis faid) we may conclude ith this prevailing Energy endu'd. hat this Attractive, this furprizing Stone as no peculiar Vertue of its own; othing, but what is Common to the whole o Sides, to Axis, and to either Pole.

d Course e, Refet

Arou

c.

Mon

r:

plac'd

ve

move,

nd:

ck bind?

that lye

s fly ?

rent,

(cent ?

B

The

CREATION. Book! FO

The mighty Magnet from the Center darts This strong, tho' subtile Force, thro' all the Parts: Its active Rays ejaculated thence, Irradiate all the wide Circumference. While ev'ry Part is in Proportion bleft, And of its due attractive Pow'r possest; While adverse ways the adverse Atomes draw With the same strength, by Nature's constant La Ballanc'd and fixt, they can no longer move; Thro' Gulphs immense no more unguided rove. If Cords are pull'd two adverse Ways, we find The more we draw them, they the faster bind. So when with equal Vigour Nature strains, This way and that, these fine Mechanic Chains, They fix the Earth, they Part to Part unite, Preserve their Structure, and prevent their Flight Pressure, they say, and Weight we must disown, As things Occult, by no Ideas known, And on the Earth's Magnetic Pow'r depend To fix its Seat, its Union to defend.

Let us this fam'd Hypothefis furvey, And with attentive Thought remark the Way, How Earth's attractive Parts their Force difplay. The Mass, 'tis said, from its wide Bosom poun Togrents of Atomes, and Eternal Show'rs Of fine Magnetic Darts, of Matter made 30 subtile, Marble they with Ease pervade:

Bo Rei No The Swit

To And

W Tha Tha Shou Tha And That Rang To f

And When By th Can

Then

Shou

Shoul Say,

Who Does Tog

In fu

Ro

Refin'd, and (next to Incorporeal) thin,

Not by Ausonian Glasses to be seen.

These Emanations take their constant Flight

Swift from the Earth, as from the Sun the Light;

To a determin'd Distance they ascend,

And there insect their Course, and downward tend.

What can infult unequal Reason more, Than this Magnetic, this Mysterious Pow'r? That Cords and Chains beyond Conception smallshould gird and bind so fast this mighty Ball: That active Rays should spring from ev'ry Part. And tho' fo fubtile, mould fuch Force exert! That the Light Legions should be sent abroad, Range all the Air, and traverse ev'ry Road: To flated Limits should Excursions make, Then backward of themselves their Journey take: Should in their Way to solid Bodies cling, And home to Earth the Captive Matter bring & Where all things, on its Surface spread, are bound By their Coercive Vigour to the Ground! Can this be done without a Guide Divine? Should we to this Hypothesis incline, Say, does not here conspicuous Wisdom shine? Who can enough Magnetic Force admire? Does it not Counsel and Design require. To give the Earth this wond'rous Energy, In such a Measure, such a just Degree,

Thas .

Way, difplay. m pour

ook I

arts

e Parts

raw

ant La

rove.

find

bind.

Chains

r Flight

difown,

end

te,

ove;

m pour rs

de:

R

That it should still perform its destin'd Task, As Nature's Ends and various Uses ask?

For should our Globe have had a greater Share
Of this strong Force, by which the Parts cohere;
Things had been bound by such a pow'rful Chain,
That All would fix'd and motionless remain.
All Men, like Statues, on the Earth would stand,
Nor would they move the Foot, or stretch the Hand.
Birds would not range the Skies, nor Beasts the
Woods,

Nor could the Fish divide the stiffen'd Floods.

Again, had this strange Energy been less,

Defect had been as fatal as Excess.

For want of Cement strong enough to bind

The Structure fast, huge Ribs of Rock disjoin'd

Without an Earthquake, from their Base would

start.

And Hills unhing'd from their deep Roots depart,
And while our Orb perform'd its daily Race,
All Beings found upon its ample Face,
Would, by that Motion diffipated, fly
Whirl'd from the Globe, and scatter thro' the Sky,
They must Obedient to Mechanic Laws
Assemble, where the stronger Magnet draws;
Whether the Sun that stronger Magnet proves,
Or else some Planet's Orb, that nearer moves.

Who

800

Wh

f the

ecau

Vhy

nd '

rom

an t

rodi;

or fi

hey

nlef

How ow 1

he F

his

nceff

ush f. n eitl

those

he So

n eith

mall

Hold

13

Who can unfold the Cause that does recall sagnetic Rays, and make them backward fall? I these Effluvia, which do upward tend, ecause less heavy than the Air, ascend; why do they ever from their Height retreat, and why return to seek their Central Seat? rom the same Cause, ye Sons of Art, declare can they by turns descend, and rise in Air? rodigious 'tis, that one attractive Ray hould this way bend, the next an adverse Way; or should th' unseen Magnetic Jets descend all the same way, they could not gain their End: hey could not draw and bind the Fabrick fast, sales alike they ev'ry Part embrac'd.

How does Cartefus all his Sinews strain,
fow much he labours, and how much in vain,
the Earth's Attractive Vigour to explain?
This bold Contriver thus his Thoughts conveys:
ncessant Streams of thin Magnetic Rays.
Such from their Fountains, with impetuous Force,
n either Pole, then take an adverse Course:
Those from the Southern Pole, the Northern seek;
the Southern those, that from the Northern break:
n either Pole these Rays emitted meet
mall Pores provided, for their Figures sit:
till to and fro they Circulating pass,
Hold all the Frame, and firmly bind the Mass.
Thus.

Who

ok f

Share

here;

Chain,

ftand,

Hand.

fts the

ods.

d

oin'd

would

depart.

the Sky

WS;

oves,

loves.

ace,

in.

4

F4 CREATION. Book!

Thus he the Parts of Earth from Flight restrains, And girds it fast by fine Imagin'd Chains.

But oh! how dark is human Reason found, How vain the Man, with Wit and Learning crown'd;

How feeble all his Strength, when he Essays
To trace dark Nature, and detect her Ways,
Unless he calls its Author to his Aid,
Who ev'ry secret Spring of Motion laid;
Who over all his wondrous Works presides,
And to their Useful Ends their Causes guides!
These Paths in vain are by Enquirers trod;
There's no Philosophy without a God.

Admir'd Cartefius, let the Curious know,

If your Magnetic Atomes always flow

From Pole to Pole, what form'd their double

Source,

What spurr'd, what gave them their inflected Course.

Tell, what could drill and perforate the Poles,
And to th' attractive Rays adapt their Holes?
A Race so long what prompts them to pursue?
Have the Blind Troops th' Important End in view!
How are they sure they in the Poles shall meet
Porces of a Figure to their Figure sit?

Boo Are

To k They And

Till For To of Encore And Produ

And To h

For w

Whil

Did Who From

And

ook I

estrains.

und.

ays

ys,

es,

1;

iides!

double

nfleated

Poles,

urfue!

n view!

meet

AN

earning

Are they with fuch Sagacity endu'd
To know, if this their Journey be purfu'd,
They shall the Earth's Constructure closely bind,
And to the Center keep the Parts confin'd.

Let us review this whole Magnetic Scheme,
Till wifer Heads a wifer Model frame.
For Earth's Formation let fit Atomes start,
To one determin'd Point, from ev'ry Part.
Encount'ring there from Regions opposite
They clash, and interrupt each other's Flight;
And Rendezvousing with an adverse Course,
Produce an equal Poise, by equal Force:
For while the Parts by Laws Magnetic act,
And are at once attracted and attract:
While match'd in Strength they keep the doubtful Field,

And neither overcome, and neither yield, To happy Purpose they their Vigour spend, For these Contentions in the Balance end, Which must in liquid Air the Globe suspend.

3

Besides Materials which are Brute and Blind,
Did not this Work require a Knowing Mind?
Who for the Task should fit Detachments chuse.
From all the Atomes, which their Host diffuse
Thro' the wide Regions of the Boundless Space,
And for their Rendezvous appoint the Place.

Who

6 CREATION. Book L

Who should command, by his Almighty Ned,
These chosen Troops, unconscious of the Road,
And unacquainted with th' appointed End,
Their Marches to begin, and thither tend;
Direct them all to take the nearest way,
Whence none of all th'unnumber d Millions stray:
Make them advance with such an equal Pace,
From all the adverse Regions of the Space,
That they at once should reach the destin'd Place;
Should muster there, and round the Center swarm,
And draw together in a Globous Form.

Grant, that by mutual Opposition made
Of adverse Parts, their mutual Flight is staid;
That thus the whole is in a Balance laid;
Does it not all Mechanic Heads confound,
That Troops of Atomes, from all Parts around,
Of equal Number, and of equal Force,
Should to this single Point direct their Course;
That so the Counter-pressure ev'ry way,
Of equal Vigour, might their Motions stay,
And, by a steady Poise, the whole in Quiet lay?

Besides, the Structure of the Earth regard:

Bor Firmness how is all its Frame prepar'd?

With what amazing Skill is the vast Building rear'd?

Metals:

Boo Meta

The See, From

Th Of T

Pass These These

These Such That

Break

Give Such Suppo

From You o

Else w How This

That Cond Metals and Veins of solid Stone are found The chief Materials, which the Globe compound. See, how the Hills, which high in Air ascend, From Pole to Pole their lofty Lines extend.

These strong unshaken Mounds resist the Shocks. Of Tides and Seastempestuous, while the Rocks That secret in a long continu'd Vein Pass thro' the Earth, the pondrous Pile sustain: These mighty Girders, which the Fabrick bind, These Ribs robust and vast, in Order joyn'd; These subtrainean Walls dispos'd with Art, Such Strength, and such Stability impart, That Storms above, and Earthquakes under grounds Break not the Pillars, nor the Work consound.

Give to the Earth a Form Orbicular,

Let it be pois d, and hung in Ambient Air;

Give it the Situation to the Sun

Such as is only fit; when this is done,

Suppose it still remain d a lazy Heap;

From what we grant you no Advantage reap.

You either must the Earth from Rest disturb,

Or roll around the Heav'ns the Solar Orb.

Else what a dreadful Face will Nature wear?

How horrid will these lonesome Sears appear?

This ne'er would see one kind refreshing Ray;

That would be ruin'd, but a different way,

Condemn'd to Light, and curs'd with endless Day.

tray:

e,

ok I.

ed,

Road,

ce; S

id ; }

ound,

fe 3

5

etals:

18 CREATION. Book!

A cold Islandian Defart one would grow, One, like Sicilian Furnaces, would glow.

That Nature may this fatal Error shun, Move, which will please you best, the Earth or Sun, But, say, from what great Builder's Magazines You'll Engines fetch, what strong, what wast Machines

Will you employ to give this Motion Birth,
And whirle so swiftly round the Sun or Earth?
Ye learned Heads, by what Mechanic Laws
Will you of either Orb this Motion cause?
Why do they move? why in a Circle? why
With such a Measure of Velocity?
Say, why the Earth, if not the Earth, the Sur
Does thro' his winding Road the Zodiack run?
Why do revolving Orbs their Tracks sublime
So constant keep, that since the Birth of Time
They never vary'd their accustom'd Place,
Nor lost a Minute in so long a Race?

But hold, perhaps I rudely press too far; You are not verst in Reas'ning so severe. To a first Question your Reply's at hand; Ask but a second, and you speechles stand. You swim a-top, and on the Surface strive, But so the Depths of Nature never dive:

Fee

col

or if

ivine

tom

Machi

love

rhen

sy wh

rhofe

of fo

Meer

Can

And

In th

Thef

Wha

Wha

Whi

Why

Why

Wh

In :

Wh

The

W

To

n, th or Sun, cazines vast Ma-

rth,
Earth!
tws
fe?

k run? ime Time

3

d

Fas

or if you did, instructed you'd explore ivine Contrivance, and a God adore. e Sons of Art, one curious Piece devife. rom whose Constructure Motion shall arise. fachines, to all Philosophers 'tis known, love by a Foreign Impulse, not their own. then let Gaffendus chuse what Frame he please; by which to turn the Heav'nly Orbs with Ease; those Orbs must rest, 'till by th' exerted Force of some first Mover they begin their Course: Meer Disposition, meer Mechanic Art, Can never Motion to the Globes impart: And if they could, the Marks of wife Delign In that Contrivance would conspicuous fine. These Questions still recur, we still demand, What moves them first, and puts them off at Hand; What makes them this one way their Race direct, While they a thousand other ways reject? Why do they never once their Course inflect? Why do they roll with fuch an equal Pace, And to a Moment still perform their Race? Why Earth or Sun Diurnal Stages keep? In spiral Tracks why thro' the Zodiack creep? Who can account for this, unless they say These Orbs th' eternal Mind's Command obey, Who bad them move, did all their Motions guide, To each its deffin'd Province did divide;

Which.

20 CREATION. Book

Which to compleat he gave them Motive Pow's, That shall, as long as he does Will, endure?

Thus we the Frame of Nature have express; Now view the Earth in finish'd Beauty dress: The various Scenes, which various Charms display Thro all th'extended Theater survey.

See how sublime th' uplifted Mountains rife, And with their pointed Heads invade the Skies. How the high Cliffs their craggy Arms extend, Diftinguish States, and fever'd Realms defend; How ambient Shores confine the reftless Deep, And in their ancient Bounds the Billows keep; The hollow Vales their fmiling Pride unfold; What rich Abundance do their Bosoms hold? Regard their lovely Verdure, ravin'd view The fpringing Flow'rs of various Scent and Hu Not Eastern Monarchs, on their Nuptial Day In dazling Gold and Purple shine so gay As the bright Natives of th' unlabour'd Field. Unverst in Spinning, and in Looms unskill'd. See, how the rip'ning Fruits the Gardens crown Imbibe the Sun, and make his Light their own See the fweet Brooks in Silver Mazes creep. Enrich the Meadows, and supply the Deep; While from their weeping Urns the Fountains flow And Vital Moisture, where they pass, bestow.

Admire

ook Imire

w do w the Sigl

se fer

w use

Now, ith he diffe

re in here t re in

e cal ne Di ir, a

here, he b

hat o ma

ere o

he u

Book | ve Pow's,

exprest; drest: ns displa

ns rife, e Skies. extend, defend; Deep, s keep;

hold? ew and Hu il Day

nfold;

Field, cill'd. is crown eir own eep,

ep; ins flow,

Admir

ook I. CREATION.

imire the narrow Stream, and spreading Lake, ie proud aspiring Grove, and humble Brake: we do the Forests and the Woods delight? we the sweet Glades and Openings charm the Sight? Serve the pleasant Lawn, and airy Plain, ie fertile Furrows sich with various Grain; we useful all? how all conspire to grace

'extended Earth, and beautifie her Face!

Now, fee, with how much Art the Parts are made: ith how much Wisdom are the Strata laid, different Weight, and of a different Kind, fundry Forms, for fundry Ends defign'd? re in their Beds the finish'd Minerals rest, ere the rich Wombs the Seeds of Gold digest. re in fit Moulds, to Indian Nations known, e cast the several kinds of precious Stone; e Diamond here, by mighty Monarchs worn. ir, as the Star that ushers in the Morn; ere, splendid by the Sun's embody'd Ray, he beauteous Rubie does its Light display. ere Marble's various colour'd Veins are foread a ere of Bitumen unctious Stores are bred. hat Skill on all its Surface is bestow'd, o make the Earth for Man a fit Abode? he upper Moulds, with active Spirits stor'd, nd rich in verdant Progeny, afford

The

CREATION. Books

Bo

50 .

Fron Thr

rh'

The

Nige

50 f

Diff

Whi

To

So And

Thr

And

A th

And

Whe

And

The

The

Tha Th'

Scor

The

The flow'ry Pasture, and the shady wood, To Men their Physick, and to Beasts their Food

Proceed yet farther, and a Prospect take
Of the swift Stream, and of the standing Lake.
Had not the Deep been form'd, that might contin
All the Collected Treasures of the Main,
The Earth had still o'erwhelm'd with Water stood
To Man an uninhabitable Flood.
Yet had not Part as kindly staid behind,
In the wide Cisterns of the Lakes confin'd,
Did not the Springs and Rivers drench the Land
Our Globe would grow a Wilderness of Sand;
The Plants and Groves, the tame and savage Beat
And Man, their Lord, would die with Drough
oppress.

Now, as you fee, the floating Element
Part loofe in Streams, part in the Ocean pent.
So wifely is dispos'd, as may conduce
To Man's Delight, or necessary Use.

See how the Mountains in the midst divide
The noblest Regions, that from either side
The Streams, which to the Hills their Currents
owe,

May ev'ry way along the Vally flow, And verdant Wealth on all the Soil bestow. Book I. CREATION.

From North to South in lofty Ridges run
Thro' Africk Realms, whence falling Waters lave
Th'inferior Regions with a winding Wave.
They various Rivers give to various Soil,
Niger to Guinea. and to Egypt Nile.
To from the tow'ring Alps, on different Sides,
Dissolving Snows descend in num'rous Tides,
Which in the Vale beneath their Parties joyn
To form the Rhone, the Danube, and the Rhine.
So Caucasns, aspiring Taurus so,

And fam'd Imams, ever white with Snow,
Thro' Eastern Climes their losty Heads extend,
And this and that way ample Currents send:
A thousand Rivers make their crooked Way,

And disembogue their Floods into the Sea;
Whence should they ne'er by secret Roads retire,
And to the Hills, from whence they came, aspire;
They by their constant Streams would so encrease

The watry Stores, and raife so high the Seas, That the wide Hollow would not long contain Th' unequal Treasures of the swelling Main:

Scorning the Mounds which now its Tide with-

The Sea would pass the Shores, and drown the Land.

Tell

ake g Lake ht contin

Book

od,

cu Food

n, not of

d,

n'd, the Land f'Sand;

vage Beat h Drough

an pent

divide fide

flow.

CREATION. Book!

Tell, by what Paths, what subterranean Ways, Back to the Fountain's Head the Sea conveys The refluent Rivers, and the Land repays.

Tell, what superior, what controusing Cause Makes Waters in contempt of Nature's Laws, Climb up, and gainth' aspiring Mountain's height Swift and forgetful of their Native Weight.

What happy Works, what Engines under Ground What Instruments of curious Art are found, Which must with everlasting Labour play, Back to their Springs the Rivers to convey, And keep their Correspondence with the Seat

Perhaps you'll fay, their Streams the Rivers one. In part to Rain, in part to melting Snow; And that th' attracted watry Vapours rife. From Lakes and Seas, and fill the lower Skiest. These when condens'd the airy Region pours. On the dry Earth in Rain, or gentle Show'rs. Th' insinuating Drops sink thro' the Sand, And pass the porous Strainers of the Land: Which fresh Supplies of liquid Riches bring. To ev'ry River's Head, to each exhausted Spring. The Streams are thus, their Losses to repair, Back to their Source transmitted thro' the Air. The Waters still their circling Course maintain, Flow down in Rivers, and return in Rain.

And

Bo

An

To Th

Tra

Th

Stil

To

Th

Ro

An

At

The

The

By

Thu

Diff

Wh

And

The

Mul

And

All

Wh

Spre

Yet

To

And on the Soil with Heat immoderate dry'd,
To which the Rain's pure Treasures are deny'd,
The Mountains more sublime in Ether rise,
Transfix the Clouds, and tow'r amidst the Skies:
The snowy Fleeces, which their Heads involve,
Still stay in part, and still in part dislove.
Torrents and loud impetuous Cataracts
Thro' Roads abrupt aud rude unfashion'd Tracts
Roll down the lofty Mountain's channell'd sides,
And to the Vale convey their foaming Tides.
At length, to make their various Currents one,
The Congregated Floods together run.
These Confluent Streams make some great River's
Head.

By Stores still melting and descending sed.
Thus from th' aspiring Mountains of the Moon
Dissolving Treasures rush in Torrents down;
Which pass the Sun-burnt Realms and sandy Soil,
And bless th' Egyptian Nation with their Nile:
Then whosoe'er his secret Rise would know,
Must climb the Hills, and trace his Head in Snow.
And tho' the Rhine, the Darube and the Rhone,
All ample Rivers of our milder Zone,
While they advance along the Flats and Plains,
Spread, by the Show is augmented, and the Rains;
Yet these their Source and first Beginning owe
'To Stores, that from the Alpine Mountains slow.

And

ook I

Ways,)

nvey

s.

use

ıt.

d,

,

vey,

Seal)

vers owt

Skiest

ours

d,

nd:

ing

pair,

n.

e Air.

aintain,

Spring.

ow'rs.

V ;

Laws,

height

Ground

C Hence,

26 CREATION. Book I.

Hence, when the Snows in Winter cease to weep, And undissolv'd their slaky Texture keep, The Banks with ease their humble Streams contain, Which swell in Summer, and those Banks disdain, Be this Account allow'd, say, do not here Th' Impressions of Consummate Art appear?

In ev'ry spacious Realm a rising Ground, Observers tell, is in the Middle found; That all the Streams, which flow from either fide, May thro'the Valleys unobstructed glide. What various Kingdoms does the Danube lave, Before the Euxine Sea receives its Wave? How many Nations of the Sun-burnt Soil Does Niger blefs? how many drink the Nile? Thro' what vast Regions near the rising Sun Does Indus, Ganges, and Hydaspes run? What happy Empires, wide Euphrates, team, And pregnant grow by thy prolifick Stream; How many spacious Countries does the Rhine In winding Banks, and Mazes ferpentine, Traverse, before he splits in Belgia's Plain, And loft in Sand creeps to the German Main? Floods which thro' Indian Realms their Course purfue,

That Mexico enrich, and wash Peru, With their unwearied Streams yet farther pass, Before they reach the Sea, and end their Race.

And

B

N

D

In

WI

An

To

Fir

In

Wh Th:

Wh

Who

And fince the Rivers and the Floods demand. For their Descent, a prone and finking Land. Does not this due Declivity declare A wife Director's providential Care?

See, how the Streams advancing to the Main Thro' crooked Channels draw their Chrystal Train. While lingring thus they in Meanders glide, They scatter verdant Life on either side. The Valleys fmile, and with their flowry Face And wealthy Births confess the Floods embrace. But this great Bleffing would in part be loft, Nor would the Meads their blooming Plenty boaft, Did uncheck'd Rivers draw their fluid Train In Lines direct, and rapid feek the Main.

The Sea does next demand our View; and there No less the Marks of perfect skill appear. When first the Atomes to the Congress came, And by their Concourse form'd the mighty Frame, What did the Liquid to th' Assembly call. To give their Aid to form the pend rous Ball? First, tell us, why did any come? next, why In such a disproportion to the Dry? Why were the Moist in Number so outdone, That to a Thousand Dry, they are but one? When they united, and together clung, When undiffinguish'd in one Heap they kung,

C 2

How

r fide.

kI.

veep,

tain.

dain.

ave,

un 1,

m;

e ?

hine fain?

Courfe

pass, Race.

And

28 CREATION. Book!

How was the Union broke, the Knotunty'd, What did th' entangled Elements divide?

Why did the Moist disjoyn'd, without respect To their less Weight, the lowest Seat elect?

Could they dispense to lye below the Land, With Nature's Law, and unrepeal'd Command; Which gives to lighter Things the greatest height, And Seats Inserior to Superior Weight?

Did they foresee, unless they lay so low, The restless Flood the Land would overslow, By which the Delug'd Earth would useless grow? What, but a Conscious Agent, could provide The spacious Hollow, where the Waves reside? Where barr'd with Rock, and senc'd with Hills, the Deep

Does in its Womb the Floating Treasures keep;
And all the raging Regiments restrain
In stated Limits, that the swelling Main
May not in Triumph o'er the Frontier ride,
And thro' the Land licentious spread its Tide?
What other Cause the Frame could so contrive,
That when tempestuous Winds the Ocean drive,
They cannot break the Tye, nor disunite
The Waves, which roll Connected in their slight?
Their Bands, tho' slack, no Dissolution fear,
Th' unsever'd Parts the greatest Pressure bear,
Tho' loose, and sit to slow, they still cohere.

T his

T

A

M

W

T

Y

To

In

Ha

Th

Ot

M

W

Or

W

Sin

ook I.

d, 94

ect

height,

grow?

vide

fide?

h Hills,

s keep;

le,

Tide?

ntrive,

drive,

flight?

fear,

ear,

ere.

T his

nd,

This apt, this wife Contexture of the Sea, Makes it the Ships driv'n by the Winds obey; Whence hardy Merchants Sail from Shoar to Shoar, Bring India's Spices Home, and Guinea's Oar.

When you with Liquid Stores have fill'd the Deep,

What does the Flood from Putrefaction keep? Should it lye Stagnant in its ample Seat, The Sun would thro' it spread Destructive Heat. The Wife Contriver on his End intent, Careful this fatal Error to prevent, And keep the Waters from Corruption free, Mixt them with Salt, and Seafon'd all the Sea. What other Cause could this Effect produce? The Brackish Tincture thro' tie Main diffuse? You, who to Solar Beams this Task affign, To scald the daves, and turn the Tide to Brine, Reflect, that all the Fluid Stores which sleep In the remotest Caverns of the Deep, Have of the Briny Force a greater Share, Than those above, that meet the Ambient Air. Others, but oh how much in vain! erect Mountains of Salt, the Ocean to infect. Who, vers'd in Nature, can describe the Land, Or fix the Place on which those Mountains stand? Why have those Rocks so long unwasted stood, Since, lavish of their Stock, they thro' the Flood,

C 3

Have

20

Have, Ages past, their melting Chrystal spread, And with their Spoils the Liquid Regions fed?

Yet more, the Wife Contriver did provide, To keep the Sea from stagnating, the Tide; Which now we fee advance, and now subside. If you exclude this great Directing Mind, Declare what Cause of this Effect you find. You who this Globe round its own Axis drive, From that Rotation this Event derive: You fay, the Sea, which with unequal pace, Attends the Earth in this its rapid Race, Does with its Waves fall backward to the West, And thence repell'd, advances to the East: While this revolving Motion does indure, The Deep must reel, and rush from Shoar to Shoar, Thus to the Setting; and the rifing Sun, Alternate Tides in stated Order Tun. Th' Experiments you bring us, to explain This Notion, are impertinent and vain. An Orb or Ball round its own Axis whirl; Will not the Motion to a diffance hurl Whatever Duft or Sand you on it place, And Drops of Water from its Convex Face? If this Rotation does the Seas affect, The rapid Motion rather would eject The Stores, the low Capacious Caves contain, And from its ample Basin cast the Main;

Aloft

B

T

D

H

T

B

B

T

T

A

Y

1

7

E

Aloft in Air would make the Ocean fly, And dash its scatter'd Waves against the Sky.

If you, to solve th' Appearance, have recourse To the bright Sun's, or Moon's impulsive Force; Do you, who call for Demonstration, tell How distant Orbs th' Obedient Flood impel. This strong Mysterious Instuence explain, By which, to swell the Waves, they press the Main. But if you chuse Magnetic Pow'r, and say Those Bodies by Attraction move the Sea; Till with new Light you make this Secret known, And tell us how 'tis by Attraction done, You leave the Mind in Darkness still involv'd, Nor have you, like Philosophers, resolv'd The Doubts, which we to Reas'ning Men refer, But with a Cant of Words abuse the Ear.

Those, who assert the Lunar Orb presides
O'er Humid Bodies, and the Ocean guides:
Whose Waves obsequious ebb, or swelling run
With the declining or increasing Moon;
With Reason seem her Empire to maintain,
As Mistress of the Rivers and the Main.
Perhaps her active Insuences cause
Ta' alternate Flood, and give the Billow Laws;
The Waters seem her Orders to obey,
And ebb and flow, determin'd by her Sway.

C 4

Grant

ain,

63

ok I.

ead.

ed?

e,

ve,

Weft,

Shoar.

Aloft

32 CREATION. Book I.

Grant that the Deep this foreign Sovereign owns, That mov'd by her it this and that way runs. Say, by what Force she makes the Ocean swell, Does the attract the Waters, or impell? How does the rule the rolling Waves, and guide By fixt and constant Laws, the restless Tide? Why does the dart her Force to that degree, As gives fo just a Motion to the Sea, That it should flow no more, no more retire, Than Nature's various useful Ends require? A Mind Supream you therefore must approve, Whose high Command caus'd Matter first to move: Who still preserves its Course, and with respect To his wife Ends, all Motion does direct. He to the Silver Moon this Province gave, And fixt her Empire o'er the Briny Wave: Endu'd her with such just Decrees of Pow'r, As might his Aims and wife Defigns procure: Might agitate and work the troubled Deep, And rolling Waters from Corruption keep; But not impell them o'er their Bounds of Sand, Nor force the waftful Deluge o'er the Land.

CREA-

be

po

A.

m

I.

d

\$0

k L

wns,

ell,

uide

ove:

cat

nd,

CREATION.

BOOK II.

The ARGUMENT.

be Introduction. The numerous and important Bleffings of Religion. The Existence of a God Demonstrated from the Wisdom and Design which appear in the Motions of the Heavenly Orbs; but more particularly in the Solar System. I. In the Sination of the Sun, and its due Distance from the Earth. The fatal Consequences of its baving been plac'd otherwise than it is. Il. In its Diurnal Motion, whence the Change of Day and Night proceeds: Then in its Annual Motion, whence arise the different Degrees of Heat and Cold. The Confinement of the Sun between the Tropicks, notto be accounted for, by Cs

B

Se

0

Fr

Bu

Di

Fr

W

H

any Philosophical Hypothesis. The Dif. ficulties the same, if the Earth Moves and the Sun Rests. The Spring of the Sun's Motion, not to be explain'd by any irreligious Philosophy. The Con. templation of the Solar Light, and the Ules made of it for the End propos'd, The Appearances in the Solar System not to be folv'd, but by afferting a God. The Systems of Prolomy, Copernicus, Tycho Brahe and Kepler confider'd, The Solar System describ'd and compar'd with the fix'd Stars, which are suppos'd Centers of the like Systems. Reflections on that Comparison. The Hypothesis of Epicurus, in relation to the Motion of the Sun. Wisdom and Defign discover'd in the Air; in its useful Structure, its Elasticity, its various Meteors; the Wind, the Rain, Thunder and Lightning. A short Contemplation of the Vegetable Kind

CA-





ok II.

of the n'd by Connd the opos'd.
System

a God,

nicus.

fider'd.

mpar'd

uppos'd

eflecti-

Hypo-

to the

ed De-

various

Thun-

ontem.

From Greece to Rome his impious

System brought;

Then War with Heav'n he did infulting wage,

And breath'd against the Gods

immortal Rage: See, he exclaims, the Source of all our Woe! Our Fears and Suff'rings from Religion flow.

We grant, a Train of Mischiess oft proceeds
From Superstitious Rites and Penal Creeds;
But view Religion in her Native Charms,
Dispersing Blessings with indulgent Arms,
From her fair Eyes what heav'nly Rays are spread?
What blooming Joys smile round her blissful Head?

Offspring Divine! by thee we bless the Cause, Who form'd the World, and rules it by his Laws; His Independent Being we adore, Extoll his Goodness, and revere his Pow'r.

Our

36 CREATION. Book II.

Our wondring Eyes his high Perfections view, The lofty Contemplation we pursue, 'Till ravish'd we the great Idea find, Shining in bright Impressions on our Mind.

Inspir'd by thee, Guest of celestial Race, With generous Love, we Human-kind embrace; We Provocations unprovok'd receive, Patient of Wrong, and easie to forgive; Protest the Orphan, plead the Widow's Cause, Nor deviate from the Lineunerring Justice draws.

Thy Lustre, blest Effulgence, can dispell
The Clouds of Error, and the Gloom of Hell;
Can to the Soul impart Etherial Light,
Give Life Divine and Intellectual Sight:
Before our ravish'd Eyes thy Beams display,
The opening Scenes of Bliss, and endless Day;
By which incited we with Ardour rise,
Scorn this inferior Ball, and claim the Skies.

Tyrants to Thee a Change of Nature owe, Break all their Tortures, and indulgent grow. Ambitious Conquerors in their mad Career, Check'd by thy Voice, lay down the Sword and Spear.

The boldest Champions of Impiety, Scornful of Heav'n, subdu'd or won by Thee, Before thy hallow'd Altars bend the Knee. Lo Th

De

Bo

Att Th

Hui

No But

No: See

Her

Pref

St Th' Who

With Th'

And Plea

Of !

Loose Wits, made Wise, a publick Good become, The Sons of Pride an humble Mien assume, The Profligate, in Morals grow severe, Defrauders just, and Sycophants sincere.

With amorous Language, and bewitching Smiles, Attractive Airs, and all the Lover's Wiles, The fair Egyptian Jacob's Son careft, Hung on his Neck, and languish'd on his Breast. Courted with Freedom now the beauteous Slave, Now flatt'ring sued, and threatning now did rave; But not the various Eloquence of Love, Nor Power enrag'd could his fix'd Virtue move. See, aw'd by Heav'n, the blooming Hebrew slies. Her artful Tongue, and more persuasive Eyes: And springing from her disappointed Arms, Prefers a Dungeon to forbidden Charms.

Stedfast in Virtue's and his Country's Cause,
Th' illustrious Founder of the Jewish Laws,
Who, taught by Heav'n, at genuine Greatness aim'd,
With worthy Pride Imperial Blood disclaim'd.
Th' alluring Hopes of Pharo's Throne resign'd,
And the vain Pleasures of a Court declin'd,
Pleas'd with obscure Recess, to ease the Pains
Of Jacob's Race, and break their Servile Chains.
Such generous Minds are form'd, where bless Religion reigns.

ł.

riew.

ok II.

; brace;

use, draws,

Hell;

Day;

ve,

es.

d and

e,

Ye Friends of Epicurus, look around,
All Nature view with marks of Prudence crown'd,
Mind the wife Ends, which proper Means promote;
See how the diff'rent Parts for diff'rent Use are
wrought;

Contemplate all this Conduct and Design, Then own, and praise th' Artisicer Divine.

Regard the Orbs sublime in Ather born, Which the blue Regions of the Skies adorn; Compar'd with whose Extent, this low hung Ball Shrunk to a Point, is despicably small: Their Number, counting those th' unaided Eye Can fee, or by invented Tubes descry, With those which in the adverse Hemisphere, Or near each Pole to Lands remote appear. The widest stretch of Human Thought exceeds, And in th' attentive Mind Amazement breeds: While these so numerous, and so vast of fize, In various ways roll thro' the trackless Skies; Thro' croffing Roads perplext and intricate, Perform their Stages, and their Rounds repeat; None by Collision from their Course are driv'n, No Shocks, no Conflicts break the Peace of Heav'n. No shatter'd Globes, no glowing Fragments fall, No Worlds o'erturn'd, crush this terrestrial Ball. In beauteous Order all the Orbs advance, And in their mazy complicated Dance,

Not.

B

No

Di

To

Sha

Mo

Sha

No

Fro

The

Wit

The

Ma

S

At

Th

In

But

Of

Fo

W

Or

In

Ho

Q

Not in one part of all the Pathless Sky Did any ever halt, or step awry.

When twice ten thousand Men depriv'd of Sight,
To some wide Vale direct their Footsteps right;
Shall there a various figur'd Dance essay,
Move by just Steps, and measur'd Time obey;
Shall cross each other with unerring Feer,
Never mistake their Place, and never meet:
Nor shall in many Years the least decline
From the same Ground, and the same winding Line;
Then may in various Roads the Orbs above,
Without a Guide, in perfect Concord move;
Then Beauty, Order, and Harmonious Laws.
May not require a Wise Directing Cause.

See, how th' Indulgent Father of the Day

At such due Distance does his Beams display,

That he his Heat may give to Sea and Land,

In just degrees, as all their Wants demand.

But had he in th' unmeasurable Space

Of Æther, chosen a remoter Place;

For Instance, pleas'd with that Superior Seat

Where Saturn, or where Jove their Course repeat:

Or had he happen'd farther yet to lye,

In the more distant Quarters of the Sky,

How sad, how wild, how exquisite a Scene

Of Desolation, had his Planet been?

toM.

ok II.

rown'd, omote:

fe are

rn;

ng Ball

d Eye

ere,

eeds.

eds:

ize,

ies ;

peat;

riv'n.

leav'n.

ts fall,

I Ball.

te,

A wastful, cold, untrodden Wilderness,
The gloomy Haunts of Horror and Distress.
Instead of Woods, which crown the Mountain's
Head,

And the gay Honours of the verdant Mead; Instead of Golden Fruits, the Garden's Pride, By genial Show'rs, and solar Heat supply'd, Islandian Cold, and Hyperborean Snows, Eternal Frost, with Ice that never slows, Unsufferable Winter, had defae'd Earth's blooming Charms, and made a Barren Waste.

No mild Indulgent Gales would gently bear,
On their foft Wings, sweet Vapours thro' the Air,
The Balmy Spoils of Plants, and fragrant Flow'rs,
Of Aromatick Groves, and Mirtle Bow'rs,
Whose odoriferous Exhalations fan
The Flame of Life, and recreate Beast and Man.
But Storms, ev'n worse than vex Normegian Waves,
Than breed in Seythia's Hills, or Lapland Caves,
Would thro' this bleak Terrestrial Desart blow,
Glaze it with Ice, or whelm it o'er with Snow.

Or had the Sun, by like unhappy Fate, Elected to the Earth a nearer Seat, His Beams had cleft the Hill, the Vally dry'd, Exhal'd the Lake, and drain'd the briny Tide. Book A Hea

Than Or bu

Had I

No I

Nor I Birds No F.

thus the C

> Nex lis C low i ay a low

ind low g light heir

etur

heir olac

tain's

c II.

6,

sarren

e Air, ow'rs,

Man. aves, aves, low,

, d,

ide.

low,

A Heat, superior far to that which broils

Bornéo, or Sumatra, Indian Isles;
Than that which ripens Guinea's Golden Oar,
Or burns the Lybian Hind, or tanns the Moar,
Had laid all Nature waste, and turn'd the Land
To Hills of Cinders, and to Vales of Sand.
No Beasts could then have rang'd the Leastess

Wood,
Nor Finny Nations cut the Boyling Flood.

Finny Nations cut the Boyling Flood.

Sirds had not beat the Airy Road, the Swains

To Flocks had tended on the ruffet Plains.

Thus had the Sun's bright Orb been more remote

The Cold had kill'd; and if more near, the Drought.

Next fee, Lucretian Sages, fee the Sun lis Course Diurnal and his Annual run. Iow in his Glorious Race he moves along, iay as a Bridegroom, as a Gyant strong. Iow his unvary'd Labour he repeats eturns at Morning, and at Eve retreats; and by the Distribut on of his Light, Iow gives to Man the Day, and now the Night: light, when the drowsie Swain and Traveller cease, their daily Toil, and sooth their Limbs with Ease; then all the weary Sons of Woe restrain heir yielding Cares with Slumber's Silken Chain, olace sad Grief, and Iull reluctant Pain.

And

And while the Sun, ne'er covetous of Reft. Flies with such rapid Speed from East to West. In Tracks Oblique he thro' the Zodiac rolls. Between the Northern and the Southern Poles: From which revolving Progress thro' the Skies. The needful Seasons of the Year arise. And as he now advances, now retreats, Whence Winter Colds proceed, and Summer Hea He qualifies and cheers the Air by turns, Which Winter freezes, and which Summer burns Thus his kind Rays the two Extreams reduce. And keep a Temper fit for Nature's Use. The Frost and Drought, by this alternate Pow's The Earth's prolific Energy restore. The Lives of Man and Beaft demand the Change Hence Fowls the Air and Fift the Ocean range Of Heat and Cold this just successive Reign, Which does the Balance of the Year maintain, TheGard'ner's Hope, and Farmer's Patience propy Gives Vernal Verdure, and Autumnal Crops.

Should but the Sun his Duty once forget, Nor from the North, nor from the South retreat Should not the Beams revive, and footh the Soll Mellow the Furrow for the Ploughman's Toil: A teeming Vigour should they not disfuse, Ferment the Glebe, and genial Spirits loofe,

ook

hich

ongea

nfruit

o Gra

Tre

But C

imin

he E

he fa

o dif

nd f

lis R

Voule

nd v

n va

urn

the A

the !

Whil The

But :

A 10

in fi

As c

14 Inv

Which

ook II. CREATION.

Book II.

f Reft,

o Weft,

rolls,

Poles:

e Skies,

ner He

er burns.

reduce,

ate Pow't

Change

n range

eign,

intain,

ice props

rops.

get,

retreat;

the Soil

Toil:

Which

e, oofe,

ıs,

e.

43

hich lay imprison'd in the stiffen'd Ground, ongeal'd with Cold, in frosty Fetters bound, nfruitful Earth her wretched Fate would mourn, o Grass would cloath the Plains, no Fruit the Trees adorn.

But did the ling'ring Orb much longer stay, mindful of his Course, and crooked Way; he Earth, of Dews defrauded, would detest he fatal Favour of th' Effulgent Gueft: o distant Worlds implore him to repair, nd free from noxious Beams the Sultry Air. lis Rays, Productive now of Wealth and Joy, Vould then the Pasture and the Hills annoy, nd with too great Indulgence would destroy. n vain the lab'ting Hind would Till the Land, um up the Glebe, and fow his Seed in Sand. the Meads would crack, in want of binding Dews, the Channels would th'exhaling River lose: While in their Haunts wild Beafts expiring lye, The panting Herds would on the Pasture dye: But now the Sun at neither Tropick stays A longer Time, than his alternate Rays In fuch proportion Heat and Lustre give, As do not ruin Nature, but revive.

When the bright Orb, to solace Southern Seats, Inverts his Course, and from the North retreats;

As

44 CREATION. Book!

As he advances, his indulgent Beam
Makes the glad Earth with fresh Conceptions team:
Restores their leasy Honours to the Woods,
Flowr's to the Banks, and Freedom to the Floods;
Unbinds the Turf, exhilarates the Plain,
Brings back his Labour, and recruits the Swain;
Thro' all the Soil a genial Ferment spreads
Regenerates the Plants, and new adorns the Meads
The Birds on Branches perch'd, or on the Wing.
At Nature's verdant Restauration sing,
And with melodious Lays salute the Spring.

The Heats of Summer Benefits produce
Of equal Number, and of equal Use.
The sprouting Births, and beauteous vernal Bloom,
By warmer Rays to ripe Perfection come.
Th' austere and pondrous Juices they sublime.
Make them ascend the porous Soil, and climb
The Orange-Tree, the Citron, and the Lime:
Which drunk in Plenty by the thirsty Root,
Break forth in painted Flow'rs, and golden Fruit
They explicate the Leaves, and ripen Food
For the Silk-Labourers of the Mulberry Wood:
And the sweet Liquor on the Cane bestow,
From which prepar'd the suscious Sugars flow;
With generous Juice enrich the spreading Vine,
And in the Grape digest the sprightly Wine.

Book
The fi
Ind in
Owe a
Their
Now th
Impart
I te tin
Ind o
or th
Lich o

Nex the N to create y Lipen Whill the fand t

n ho O'er Hard Fette

Whil

Book II. CREATION.

45

the fragrant Trees, which grow by Indian Floods, and in Arabia's Aromatic Woods, owe all their Spices to the Summer's Heat, their gummy Tears, and odoriferous Sweat. Now the bright Sun compacts the precious Stone, mpatting radiant Luftre, like his own: the rinctures Rubies with their Rosie Hue, and on the Saphire spreads a heav'nly Blue; or the proud Monarch's dazling Crown prepares tich orient Pearl, and Adamantine Stars.

Next Autumn, when the Sun's withdrawing Ray
he Night enlarges, and contracts the Day,
o crown his Labour to the Farmer yields
he yellow Treasures of his fruitful Fields;
ipens the Harvest for the crooked Steel,
While bending Stalks the Rural Weapon feel.)
he fragrant Fruit for the nice Palate fits,
and to the Press the swelling Grape submits.

At length forfaken by the folar Rays,
ee, drooping Nature fickens and decays,
while Winter all his Snowy Stores displays:
n hoary Triumph unmolested Reigns
o'er barren Hills, and bleak untrodden Plains;
Hardens the Glebe, the shady Grove deforms,
setters the Floods, and shakes the Air with Storms.

The

ookl

ns team:

Floods;

e Swain;

e Meads.

Wing.

ing.

1 Bloom

lime,

climb)

me:

ot, n Fruit.

od

lood:

flow;

Vinc,

ne.

ads .

ds,

Now

46 CREATION. Book

Now active Spirits are restrain'd with Cold, And Prisons crampt with Ice the Genial Captive hold.

The Meads their flowry Pride no longer wear, And Trees extend their naked Arms in Air; The frozen Furrow, and the fallow Field, Nor to the Spade, nor to the Harrow yield.

Yet in their turn the Snows and Frosts product Various Effects, of necessary Use. Th'intemperate Heats of Summer are controlled By Winter's Rigour, and inclement Cold, Which checks contagious Spawn, and noxing Steams,

The fatal Offspring of immod'rate Beams:
Th' exhausted Air with vital Nitre fills,
Infection stops, and Deaths in Embryo kills:
Constrains the Glebe, keeps back the hurtful Wed
And fits the Furrow for the Vernal Seed.
The Spirits now, as said, imprison'd stay,
Which else by warmer Sun-beams drawn away,
Would roam in Air, and dissipated stray.
Thus are the Winter Frosts to Nature kind,
Frosts, which reduce excessive Heats, and bind
Prolific Ferments in resistless Chains,
Whence Parent Earth her Fruitfulness maintains
To compass all these happy Ends, the Sun
In winding Tracks do's thro' the Zodiack run.

You

You What What

ROO

et w

vhy

What

The a V by Vot

Can Or de

hat Vor

oft

If and f yo

With Still Cold,

Captive

r wear,
Air;

Book II

As produc

vield.

contrould old, nd noxion

, kills: rtful Wed

ams:

ed. ay,) wn away,

kind,

maintain Sun ack run. You, who so much are verst in Causes, tell, what from the Tropicks can the Sun repell? what vig'rous Arm, what repercussive Blow sandies the mighty Globe still to and fro, set with such Conduct, such unerring Art, see never did the trackless Road desert? Why does he never in his Spiral Race the Tropicks, or the Polar Circles pass? What Gulphs, what Mounds, what Terrors can controul

The rushing Orb, and make him backward roll?

The rushing Orb, and make him backward roll:
Why should he hault at either Station, why
Not forward run in unobstructive Sky?
Can he not pass an Astronomic Line,
Or do's he dread th' Imaginary Sign,
That he should ne'er advance to either Pole,
Nor farther yet in liquid Ether roll,
Till he has gain'd some unfrequented Place,
oft to the World in vast unmeasur'd Space?

If to the Old you the New Schools prefer, and to the fam'd Copernicus adhere; f you esteem that Supposition best, which moves the Earth, and leaves the Sun at Rest:

With a new Veil your Ignorance you hide, till is the Knot as hard to be unty'd.

You

You

You change your Scheme, but the old Doubts it main,

And ftill you leave th' enquiring Mind in Pain.

This Problem, as Philosophers, resolve:
What makes the Globe from West to East revolve!
What is the strong impulsive Cause declare,
Which rolls the pond rous Orb so swift in Air?
To your vain Answer will you have recourse,
And tell us 'tis Ingenite, Active Force,
Mobility, or Native Pow'r to move,
Words which mean Nothing, and can Nothing
prove?

That moving Pow'r, that Force Innate explain, Or your grave Answers are absurd and vain: We no Solution of our Question find; Your Words bewilder, not direct the Mind.

If you this rapid Motion to procure,
For the hard Task employ Magnetic Pow'r,
Whether that Pow'r you at the Center place,
Or in the middle Regions of the Mass,
Or else, as some Philosophers affert,
You give an equal Share to ev'ry Part,
Have you by this the Cause of Motion shown?
After explaining is it not unknown?
Since you pretend, by Reason's strictest Laws,
Of an Effect to manifest the Cause,

Nature,

B

Na Ca

No

Th

Sin

Be

Say

Tha

P

Who

Wol

The Som

Of I

Whil

All a

Has S

Th

To fi

Thro

Views

Searc

With

Book II. CREATION.

Nature, of Wonders so immense a Field, Can none more strange, none more mysterious yield,

None that eludes Sagacious Reason more
Than this obscure, inexplicable Pow'r.
Since you the Spring of Motion cannot show,
Be just, and faultless Ignorance allow;
Say 'tis Obedience to th' Almighty Nod,
That 'tis the Will, the Pow'r, the Hand of God.

Philosophers of spreading Fame are found,
Who by th' Attraction of the Orbs around
Would move the Earth, and make its Course obey
The Sun's and Moon's inevitable Sway.
Some from the Pressure and impelling Force
Of Heav'nly Bodies would derive its Course:
Whilst in the dark and difficult Dispute
All are by turns consuted, and consute.
Each can subvert th' Opponent's Scheme, but none
Has Strength of Reason to support his own.

The Mind employ'd in fearch of fecret Things,
To find out Motion's Cause and hidden Springs,
Thro' all th' Etherial Regions mounts on high,
Views all the Spheres, and ranges all the Sky:
Scarches the Orbs, and penetrates the Air
With unsuccessful Toil, and fruitless Care:

Nature,

Till

49

D

Pain.

ok II

ubts re-

in Ait?

revolvel

Nothing

explain,

ind.

ow'r, place,

fhown?

Laws,

Till stop'd by awful Heights, and Gulphs immense Of Wisdom, and of vast Omnipotence, She trembling stands, and does in Wonder gaze Lost in the wide Inextricable Maze.

See, how the Sun does on the middle shine,
And round the Globe describe th' Æquator Line,
By which wise Means he can the whole survey
With a direct, or with a slanting Ray,
In the Succession of a Night and Day.
Had the North Pole been fixt beneath the Sun,
To Southern Realms the Day had been unknown;
If the South Pole had gain'd that nearer Seat,
The Northern Climes had met as hard a Fate.
And since the Space, that lies on either side
The Solar Orb, is without Limits wide;
Grant that the Sun had happen'd to prefer
A Seat askaunt, but one Diameter:
Lost to the Light by that unhappy Place
This Globe had lain a frozen, lonesome Mass.

Behold the Light emitted from the Sun,
What more familiar, and what more unknown;
While by its fpreading Radiance it reveals
All Nature's Face, it still it self conceals.
See how each Morn it do's its Beams display,
And on its Golden Wings bring back the Day!

How

T

T

TI

Ha

W

Fir

An

How foon th' Effulgent Emanations fly Thro' the blue Gulph of interpoling Sky! How foon their Luftre all the Region fills, Smiles on the Vallies, and adorns the Hills! Millions of Miles, so rapid is their Race, To cheer the Earth, they in few Moments pals. Amazing Progress! At its utmost stretch, What Human Mind can this swift Motion reach? But if, to fave fo quick a Flight, you fay The ever-rolling Orb's impulsive Ray On the next Threads and Filaments does bear Which form the springy Texture of the Air, That those still strike the next, till to the Sight The quick Vibration propagates the Light: 'Tis still as hard, if we this Scheme believe, The Cause of Light's swift Progress to conceive.

With Thought from Prepossession free, restect
On Solar Rays, as they the Sight respect.
The Beams of Light had been in vain display'd,
Had not the Eye been fit for Vision made:
In vain the Author had the Eye prepar'd
With so much Skill, had not the Light appear'd.

The old and new Aftronomers in vain

Attempt the Heav'nly Motions to explain.

First Ptolomy his Scheme Celestial wrought,

And of Machines a wild Provision brought.

D 2

Orbs

How

11.

nfe

gaze

ne,

Line,

rey

Sun,

at,

ate.

Mass.

nown :

play,

e Day!

de

nown;

Orbs Centric and Eccentric he prepares,
Cycles and Epicycles, folid Spheres
In order plac'd, and with bright Globes inlaid,
To folve the Tours by Heav'nly Bodies made,
But so perplext, so intricate a Frame,
The latter Ages with derision name.
The Comets, which at Seasons downward tend,
Then with their flaming Equipage ascend;
Venus, which in the Purlieus of the Sun
Does now above him, now beneath him run;
The ancient Structure of the Heav'ns subvert,
Reer'd with vast Labour, but with little Art.

Copernicus, who rightly did condemn
The eldest System, form'd a wiser Scheme;
In which he leaves the Sun at Rest, and rolls
The Oib Terrestrial on its proper Poles;
Which makes the Night and Day by this Career,
And by its slow and crooked Course the Year.
The famous Dane, who oft the Modern guides,
To Earth and Sun their Provinces divides:
The Earth's Rotation makes the Night and Day,
The Sun revolving thro' th' Ecclyptic Way
Essets the various Seasons of the Year,
Which in their 'urn for happy Ends appear.
This Scheme or that, which pleases best, embrace,
Still we the Fountain of their Motion trace.

Keplet

T

T

B

W

Sin

W

Sai

W

Ma

Th

Ven

For

Hei

If a

Wh

Of

aid.

de.

end,

ın;

ert,

rt.

olls

Career,

ear.

uides,

d Day,

nbrace,

ar.

ice.

Book II. CREATION.

Kepler afferts these Wonders may be done
By the Magnetic Virtue of the Sun,
Which he, to gain his End, thinks sit to place
Full in the Center of that mighty Space,
Which does the Spheres, where Planets roll, include,

13

And leaves him with Attractive Force endu'd. The Sun, thus feated, by Mechanic Laws, The Earth, and every distant Planet draws; By which Attraction all the Planets found Within his reach, are turn'd in Ether round,

If all these rolling Orbs the Sun obey,
Who holds his Empire by Magnetic Sway;
Since all are guided with an equal Force,
Why are they so unequal in their Course?
Saturn in thirty Years his Ring compleats,
Which swifter Jupiter in Twelve repeats.

Mars three and twenty Months revolving spends;
The Earth in twelve her Annual Journey ends.

Venus, thy Race in twice four Months is run;
For his Mercurius three demands; the Moon
Her Revolution finishes in one.
If all at once are mov'd, and by one Spring,
Why so unequal is their Annual Ring?

If some, you say, prest with a pondrous load Of Gravity, move slower in their Road, D 3 Because,

Keplet

Orbs Centric and Eccentric he prepares,
Cycles and Epicycles, folid Spheres
In order plac'd, and with bright Globes inlaid,
To folve the Tours by Heav'nly Bodies made,
But so perplext, so intricate a Frame,
The latter Ages with derision name.
The Comets, which at Seasons downward tend,
Then with their flaming Equipage ascend;
Venus, which in the Purlieus of the Sun
Does now above him, now beneath him run;
The ancient Structure of the Heav'ns subvert,
Reer'd with vast Labour, but with little Art.

Copernicus, who rightly did condemn
The eldest System, form'd a wiser Scheme;
In which he leaves the Sun at Rest, and rolls
The Orb Terrestrial on its proper Poles;
Which makes the Night and Day by this Career,
And by its slow and crooked Course the Year.
The famous Dane, who oft the Modern guides,
To Earth and Sun their Provinces divides:
The Earth's Rotation makes the Night and Day,
The Sun revolving thro' th' Ecclyptic Way
Essects the various Seasons of the Year,
Which in their 'urn for happy Ends appear.
This Scheme or that, which pleases best, embrace,
Still we the Fountain of their Motion trace.

Kepler

T

W

Sir

W

Sat

Wh

Ma

The

Veni

For

Her

If a

Why

If Of G id,

le.

nd,

n;

t.

ils

Career,

ear.

aides,

d Day,

ar.

ace.

nbrace,

Keplet

Book II. CREATION. 53

Kepler afferts these Wonders may be done
By the Magnetic Virtue of the Sun,
Which he, to gain his End, thinks sit to place
Full in the Center of that mighty Space,
Which does the Spheres, where Planets roll, include,

And leaves him with Attractive Force endu'd. The Sun, thus feated, by Mechanic Laws, The Earth, and every distant Planet draws; By which Attraction all the Planets found Within his reach, are turn'd in Ether round.

If all these rolling Orbs the Sun obey,
Who holds his Empire by Magnetic Sway;
Since all are guided with an equal Force,
Why are they so unequal in their Course?
Saturn in thirty Years his Ring compleats,
Which swifter Jupiter in Twelve repeats.
Mars three and twenty Months revolving spends;
The Earth in twelve her Annual Journey ends.
Venus, thy Race in twice four Months is run;
For his Mercurius three demands; the Moon
Her Revolution finishes in one.
If all at once are mov'd, and by one Spring,
Why so unequal is their Annual Ring?

If some, you say, prest with a pondrous load Of Gravity, move slower in their Road,

D 3 Because,

Because, with Weight encumber'd and oppress,
These sluggish Orbs th' Attractive Sun resist;
Till you can Weight and Gravity explain,
Those Words are insignificant and vain.
If Planetary Orbs the Sun obey,
Why should the Moon disown his Sov'raign Sway?
Why in a whirling Eddy of her own
Around the Globe Terrestrial should she run?
This Disobedience of the Moon will prove
The Sun's bright Orb does not the Planets move,

Philosophers may spare their Toil, in vain They form new Schemes, and rack their thoughtful Brain The Cause of Heav'nly Motions to explain: After their various unfuccessful Ways, Their fruitless Labour, and inept Essays, No Cause of those Appearances they'll find, But Pow'r exerted by th' Eternal Mind; Which thro' their Roads the Orbs Celestial drives. And This or That determin'd Motion gives. The Mind Supream does all the World controul, Which by his Order This and That Way rowl. From him they take a Delegated Force, And by his high Command maintain their Courfe. By Laws decreed e'er fleeting Time begun, In their fixt Limits they their Stages run.

But

D

Y

Is

A

T

T

Ar

Wit

The

Ho

Of

Mer

Doe

But

In S

Venu

As v

Does

The

And

But if the Earth, and each Erratic World,
Around the Sun their proper Center whirl'd,
Compose but one extended vast Machine,
And from one Spring their Motions all begin;
Does not so Wide, so Intricate a Frame,
Yet so Harmonious, Sov'ragin Art proclaim?
Is it a Proof of Judgment to invent
A Work of Spheres involv'd, which represent
The Situation of the Orbs ab ove,
Their Size and Number show, and how they move;
And do not in the Orbs themselves appear
As great Contrivance, and Design as clear?

This wide Machine the Universe regard.

With how much Skill is each Apartment rear'd?

The Sin, a Globe of Fire, a glowing Mass,
Hotter than melting Flint, or fluid Glass,
Of this our System holds the middle Place.

Mercurius nearest to the Central Sun,
Does in an Oval Orbit circling run:
But rarely is the Object of our Sight,
In Solar Glory sunk and more prevailing Light.

Venus the next, whose lovely Beams adorn
As well the Dewy Eve, as opening Morn,
Does her fair Orb in beauteous Order turn.

The Globe Terrestial next, with slanting Poles,
And all its pond'rous Load, unwearied rowls.

D 4

Then

But

k II.

reft.

Sway 1

move.

ain ught-

in:

nd,

es.

1 drives,

rowl.

r Course.

un,

1.

n?

t :

Then we behold bright Planetary Jove
Sublime in Air thro' his wide Province move;
Four Second Planets his Dominion own,
And round him turn, as round the Earth the Moon.
Saturn revolving in the highest Sphere,
With lingring Labour finishes his Year.

Yet is this mighty System, which contains So many Worlds, fuch vaft Etherial Plains, But one of Thousands, which compose the Whole. Perhaps as Glorious, and of Worlds as full. The Stars, which grace the high Expansion, bright By their own Beams, and unprecarious Light, Tho' fome near Neighbours feem, and fome display United Luftre in the Milky Way, At a vast Distance from each other lye. Sever'd by spacious Voids of liquid Sky. All these Illustrious Worlds, and many more, Which by the Tube Aftronomers explore; And Millions which the Glass can ne'er descri Lost in the Wilds of vast Immensity, Are Suns, are Centers, whose superior Sway Planets of various Magnitude obey.

If we with one clear, comprehensive Sight Saw all these Systems, all these Orbs of Light; If we their Order and Dependence knew, Had all their Motions and their Ends in view,

with

Boo With Yet c Whic Rarel

That When

> Would Of pe

The Who Erect And Thefe That That And Whill They Less

More By t

Yet Attr This

Th'

with all the Comets, which in Ether ftray, Yet conftant to their Time, and to their Way; Which Planets feem, tho' rarely they appear, Rarely approach the radiant Sun fo near, That his fair Beams their Atmosphere pervade, whence their bright Hair and flaming Trains are made.

Would not this View convincing Marks impart Of perfect Prudence, and stupendous Art?

The Masters form'd in Newton's famous School, Who do's the Chief in modern Science rule. Erect their Schemes by Mathematick Laws. And folve Appearances with just Applause: These, who have Nature's Steps with Care purfu'd, That Matter is with active Force endu'd. That all its Parts Magnetic Pow'r exert, And to each other gravitate, affert. While by this Pow'r they on each other act, They are at once attracted, and attract. Less bulky Matter therefore must obey More bulky Matter's more engaging Sway; By this the Fabrick they together hold, By this the Course of Heav'nly Orbs unfold. Yet these Sagacious Sons of Science own. Attractive Virtue is a Thing unknown. This wondrous Pow'r they piously affert;

Th' Almighty Author did at first Impart

TC

With

n view,

Light;

ok II.

ve:

Moon

15

S. Whole.

11.

, bright

difplay

ght,

ore,

er defen

:

way

Sight

To Matter in Degrees, that might produce The Motions he design'd for Nature's Use.

But least we should not here due Rev'rence pay To learned Epicurus, see the Way By which this Reas'ner, of such high Renown, Moves thro th' Ecclyptic Road the rolling Sun. Oppress with Thirst and Heat, to adverse Seats By Turns, says he, the painting Sun retreats To slake his Drought, his Vigour to repair In Snowy Climes, and frozen Fields of Air; Where the bright Glutton revels without rest On his Cool Banquet, and Aerial Feast: Still to and fro he does his Light convey, Thro' the same Track, the same unalter'd Way, On Luxury intent, and eager of his Prey.

1

1]

S

T

I

But if the Sun is back and forward roll'd,
To treat his thirsty Orb with Polar Cold,
Say, is it not, good Epicurus, strange
He should not once beyond the Tropic range,
Where he, to quench his Drought so much inclin'd
May snowy Fields, and nitrous Pastures sind,
Meet stores of Cold so greedily pursu'd,
And be refresh'd with never-wasting Food?

Sometimes this wondrous Man is pleas'd to far This Way and That strong Blasts the Sun convey: ok II.

nce pay

lown,

g Sun.

Seats

eats

iir Air;

rest

Way.

l'd,

ange,

d ?

inclin'd

convey:

ce

e.

A Northern Wind his Orb with Vigour drives,
Till at the Southern Tropic it arrives;
Then wanting Breath, and with his Toil oppress,
He drops his Wings, and leaves the Air at rest:
Fresh Gusts now springing from the Southern Pole,
Assault him there, and make him backward roll.
Thus Gales alternate thro' the Zodiack blow
The sailing Orb, and wast him to and fro;
While Epicurus, blest with Thought resin'd,
Makes the vast Globe the Pastime of the Wind.

Were it not idle Labour to confute
Notions so wild, unworthy of Dispute;
I'd of the Learned Epicurus ask,
If this were for the Winds a proper Task?
Illustrious Sage, inform th' Enquirer why
Still from one stated Point of all the Sky
The fickle Meteor should the Sun convey,
Thro' the same Stages of his Spiral Way?
Why in one Path, why with such equal Pace,
That he should never miss in all his Race,
Of Time one Minute, or one Inch of Space?

Remark the Air's transparent Element, Its curious Structure, and its vast Extent: Its wondrous Web proclaims the Loom Divine, Its Threads, the Hand that drew them out so fine.

This

This thin Contexture makes its Bosom sit, Celestial Heat and Lustre to transmit; By which of Foreign Orbs the Riches slow, On this dependent, needy Ball below.

Observe its Parts link'd in such artful fort,
All are at once Supported, and Support.
The Column pois'd sits hov'ring on our Heads,
And a soft Burden on our Shoulders spreads.
So the Side-Arches all the Weight sustain,
We find no Pressure, and we feel no Pain.
Still are the subtle Strings in Tension found,
Like those of Lutes to just Proportion wound,
Which of the Air's Vibration is the Source,
When it receives the Strokes of Foreign Force.

Let curious Minds, who would the Air inspect,
On its Elastic Energy resect;
The secret Force thro' all the Frame disfus'd,
By which its Strings are from Compression loos'd,
The spungy Parts, now to a straighter Seat
Are forc'd by Cold, and widen'd now by Heat,
By Turns they all extend, by Turns retire,
As Nature's various Services require.
They now expand to fill an empty Space,
Now shrink to let a pondrous Body pass,

If ra

Bo

Mak Or i

Whi With And

And To 1

Of

Pass

Brou Thro Enric The Send

Warr In Sl

And

The

k II.

rt,

leads.

is.

nđ.

nd,

e, orce.

nipea,

loos'd

Heat.

V

2.

s'd.

If raging Winds invade the Atmosphere,
Their Force its curious Texture cannot tear,
Make no Difruption in the Threads of Air;
Or if it do's, those Parts themselves restore,
Heal their own Wounds, and their own Breaches
cure.

Hence the Melodious Tenants of the Sky,
Which haunt Inferior Seats, or foar on high,
With Ease thro' all the Fluid Region stray,
And thro' the wide Expansion wing their Way;
Whose open Messes let Terrestrial Steams
Pass thro', entic'd away by solar Beams:
And thus a Road reciprocal display
To rising Vapours, and descending Day.

Of Heat and Light, what ever-during Stores,
Brought from the Sun's exhaustless golden Shores,
Thro' Gulphs immense of intervening Air,
Enrich the Earth, and every Loss repair!
The Land, its gainful Traffick to maintain,
Sends out crude Vapours, in exchange for Rain.
The flowry Garden and the verdant Mead
Warm'd by the Rays, their Exhalations spread
In Show'rs and balmy Dews to be repaid,
The Streams, their Banks forsaken, upward move,
And slow again in wandring Clouds above.

Thefa

These Regions Nature's Magazines on high With all the Stores demanded there supply, Their different Steams the Air's wide Bosom fill. Moift from the Flood, dry from the barren Hill: Materials into Meteors to be wrought, Which back to these Terrestrial Seats are brought. By Nature hap'd to various Figures, those The fruitful Rain, and these the Hail compose The Snowy Fleece and curious Frostwork; these Produce the Dew, and those the gentle Breeze. Some from herce Winds, which o'er the Mourtain pass,

And beat with vig'rous Wings the Valley's Face; O'er the wide Lake, and barren Defart blow, O'er Lybia's burning Sand, and Scythia's Snow; Shake the high Cedar, thro' the Forest sweep, And with their furious Breath ferment the Den

This thin, this foft Contexture of the Air Shows the wife Author's Providential Care. Who did the wond'rous Structure so contrive, That it might Life to Breathing Creatures give Might reinspire, and make the circling Mass Thro' all its winding Channels fit to pass. Had not the Maker wrought the springy Frame Such as it is, to fan the Vital Flame, The Blood, defrauded of its Nitrous Food, Had cool'd, and languish'd in th' Arterial Road While

Bo

W

To

To

Bel

It (

Th

Th

Th

For

Th

Blu

Th

Ma

En

An Ex

Of

Mo

By

Ber

Is,

An

On

He

Book II. CREATION. 63

While the tir'd Heart had strove with fruitless Pain To push the lazy Tide along the Vein.

Of what Important Use to humane Kind. To what great Ends subservient is the Wind? Behold, where-e'er this active Vapour flies, It drives the Clouds, and agitates the Skies: This from Stagnation, and Corruption faves Th' Aerial Ocean's ever-rolling Waves. This Animals, to succour Life, demand: For should the Air unventilated stand, The Idle Deep corrupted would contain Blue Deaths, and secret stores of raging Pain. The scorching Sun would with a fatal Beam Make all the Void with Births malignant team, Engender Jaundice, spotted Torments breed, And purple Piagues, from Pestilential Seed. Exhaling Vapours would be turn'd to Swarms Of noxious Infects, and destructive Worms, More than were rais'd to scourge Tyrannic Lust, By Mofes' Rod, from animated Duft.

Another Bleffing, which the breathing Wind Benevolent conveys to humane Kind Is, that it cools and qualifies the Air, And with foft Breezes does the Regions cheer, On which the Sun o'er friendly does display Heat too prevailing, and redundant Day.

Ye

ook II, igh ly, fom fill,

brought,
see ompose
so these
Breeze.
e Mour-

y's Face; blow, Snow; fweep, the Dea

e Air
are,
atrive,
ares give,
Mass
ass.
Frame

od, al Road While

Ye fwarthy Nations of the Torrid Zone, How well to you is this great Bounty known? As frequent Gales from the wide Ocean rife To fan your Air, and moderate your Skies, So conftant Winds, as well as Rivers, flow From your high Hills enrich'd with stores of Snow. For this great End these Hills rise more sublime Than those erected in a temp'rate Clime: Had not the Author this Provision made, By which your Air is cool'd, your Sun allay'd, Destroy'd by too intense a Flame, the Land Had lain a parch'd inhospitable Sand. These Districts, which between the Tropicks lie. Which scorching Beams directly darted fry, Were thought an uninhabitable Seat, Burnt by the Neigh'ring Orb's Immod'rate Heat: But the fresh Breeze, that from the Ocean blows, From the wide Lake, or from the Mountain Snows, So fooths the Air, and mitigates the Sun, So cures the Regions of the Sultry Zone, That oft with Nature's Bleffings they abound, Frequent in People, and with Plenty crown'd.

As Active Winds relieve the Air and Land, The Seas no less their useful Blasts demand. Without this Aid the Ship would ne'er advance Along the Deep, and o'er the Billow dance,

Bo But

The

Let To i

And Th' Or

Thu

Eac

How Whi Gen

Peri Del

Fro

The For

ook II.

rife ies,

of Snow.

llay'd, and cks lie,

ry,

e Heat; blows, Snows,

und, n'd.

and, d. ance

But

Book II. CREATION. 65

But lye a lazy and a useless Load, The Forest's wasted Spoils, the Lumber of the Flood.

Let but the Wind with an auspicious Gale
To shove the Vessel fill the spreading Sail,
And see, with swelling Canvass wing'd, she slies,
And with her waving Streamers sweeps the Skies!
Th' advent'rous Merchant thus pursues his Way
Or to the Rise, or to the Fall of Day:
Thus mutual Trassick sever'd Realms maintain,
And Manusactures change to mutual Gain;
Each others Growth and Arts they sell and buy,
Ease their Redundance, and their Wants supply.

Ye Britons, who the Fruit of Commerce find,
How is your life a Debtor to the Wind,
Which thither wafts Arabia's fragrant Spoils,
Gemms, Pearls and Spices from the Indian Isles,
From Persia Silks, Wines from Iberia's Shore,
Peruvian Drugs, and Guinea's Golden Oar?
Delights and Wealth to fair Augusta flow.
From ev'ry Region whence the Winds can blow,

See, how the Vapours Congregated reer
Their gloomy Columns, and obscure the Air!
Forgetful of their Gravity they rise,
Renounce the Center, and usurp the Skies,

Where

Where, form'd to Clouds they their back Lines d fplay,

And take their Airy March, as Winds convey. Sublime in Air while they their Course pursue, They from their sable Fleeces shake the Dew On the parcht Mountain, and with Genial Rain Rene wthe Forest, and refresh the Plain. They shed their healing Juices on the Ground, Cement the Crack, and close the gaping Wound Did not the Vapours, by the Solar Heat Thinn'd and exhal'd, rise to their airy Seat, Or not in watry Clouds collected fly, Then form'd to pond'rous Drops desert the Sky The Fields would no Recruits of Moisture sind, But by the Sun-beams dry'd, and by the Wind, Would never Plant, or Flower, or Fruit produce, Or for the Beast, or for his Master's Use.

But in the spacious Climates, which the Rain Does never bless, such is th' Egyptian Plain, With how much Art is that Defect supply'd! See, how some noble River's swelling Tide Augmented by the Mountain's melting Snows, Breaks from its Banks, and o'er the Region flows! Hence fruitful Crops, and flow'ry Wealth ensue, And to the Swain such mighty Gains accrue, He ne'er reproaches Heav'n for want of Dew.

Sec,

800

See,

rawn

drea

o'ertu

this V

and it

While

And n

Thus t

secure

You

The v

Obser

The t

The b

The

And

Thei

And

The

Tha

And

Wit

But

T

ack Lines

ook II.

convey. purfue, Dew

al Rain

round, Wound,

eat, the Sky,

re find, Wind, produce,

e Rain in, y'd? de Snows.

a flows! enfue,) crue,

Dew.

Sec,

See, and revere th' Artillery of Heav'n, rawn by the Gale, or by the Tempest driv'n! dreadful Fire the floating Batt'ries make, b'erturn the Mountain, and the Forest shake. his Way and That they drive the Atmosphere, and its wide Bosom from Corruption clear, While their bright Flame confumes the Sulphur Trains,

And noxious Vapours, which infect our Veins, Thus they refine the vital Element, Secure our Health, and growing Plagues prevent.

Your Contemplation farther yet pursue; The wondrous World of Vegetables view! Observe the Forest Oak, the Mountain Pine, The tow'ring Cedar, and the humble Vine, The bending Willow, that o'ershades the Flood, And each spontaneous Offspring of the wood! The Oak and Pine, which high from Earth arise, And wave their lofty Heads amidst the Skies, Their Parent Earth in like proportion wound, And thro' crude Metals penetrate the Ground; Their strong and ample Roots descend so deep, That fixt and firm they may their Station keep, And the fierce shocks of furious Winds defie, With all the Outrage of inclement Sky. But the base Brier and the noble Vine Their Arms around their stronger Neighbour twine.

The

The creeping Ivy, to prevent its Fall,
Clings with its fib'rous Grapples to the Wall.
Thus are the Trees of ev'ry Kind secure,
Or by their own, or by a borrow'd Pow'r.
But ev'ry Tree from all its branching Roots
Amidst the Glebe small hollow Fibres shoots;
Which drink with thirsty Mouths the vital Juic,
And to the Limbs and Leaves their Food dissuss
Peculiar Pores peculiar Juice receive,
To This deny, to That Admittance give.

Hence various Trees their various Fruits poduce.

Some for delightful Taste, and some for Use. Hence sprouting Plants enrich the Plain and Wood For Physick some, and some design'd for Food. Hence fragrant Flow'rs with distrent Colours dy'l On smiling Meads unfold their gaudy Pride.

Review these num'rous Scenes, at once survey Nature's extended Face, then, Scepticks, say, In this wide Field of Wonders can you find No Art discover'd, and no End design'd?

CREA

be In

Aure

The

in T

ty of

pend

accor

Anl

to t

the .

broz fron ook I

Wall.

hoots; ital Juice, id diffuse

r. Roots

c.

uits pro-

r Ufe.

ad Wood

or Food.

ours dy'

e furvey

EA.

, fay,

find

13

ride.

CREATION.

BOOK III.

The ARGUMENT.

perfu'd by Man. Agriculture. Architedure. Sculpture. Painting. Musick. The Grecian Philosophers first engaged in Useless Speculations. The Absurdity of asserting the Self-existent, Independent and Eternal Being of Atomes according to the Scheme of Epicurus. Answer to the Objections of Atheists to the Scheme of Creation asserted in the two former Books. The Objections brought by Lucretius against Creation from the necessity of Pre-existent Matter

Book III

ook

d wa

d Use

ro' M

r the

had

le mi

Che

ded t

Urns ofe k

ter for the Formation of all Kinds Beings: from the pretended unarth Contrivance of the World; from Thorn Briers and noxious Weeds; from & vage Beafts, Storms, Thunder, Di eases; from the painful Birth and it short Life of Man; from the Inequality of Heat and Cold in different Climate answer'd. The Objections of the Pr rhonians or Scepticks answer'd, Reply to those who affert all Thingson their Being and their Motions to N ture. Their different and senseless count of that Word. More appear and eminent Skill and Wisdom expre in the Works of Nature than in the of human Art. The Unreasonableness denying Skill and Design in the Aut of those Works. Vaninus, Hobbs Spinosa consider'd.

> ested en wit





ok III

inds nartfu

rom S

and th

nequalit

Climate

the Pr

hingson

ns to N

nseless

appare

nexpre

en in th ablenes

the Aus

Hobbs

r'd

'E R vain Philosophy had reer'd her School.

Whose Chiefs imagin'd Realms of Science rule,

With idle Toil form visionary Schemes,

d wage eternal War for rival Dreams: dious of Good, Man difregarded Fame, d Useful Knowledge was his eldest Aim: 10' Metaphysic Wilds he never flew, the dark Haunts of School Chimaras knew had alone his Happiness in View.

le milk'd the lowing Herd, he press'd the Cheefe,

ded the Flock, and fpun the woolly Fleece. Urns the Bees delicious Dews he lay'd, ofe kindling Wax invented Day display'd; ested their Iron Entrails from the Hills,

en with the Spoils his glowing Forges fills;

And

And shap'd with vig'rous Strokes the ruddy Bar
To Rural Arms, unconscious yet of War.
He made the Ploughshare in the Furrow shine,
And learn'd to sow his Bread, and plant his Wine.
Now verdant Food adorn'd the Garden Beds,
And fruitful Trees shot up their branching Heads;
Rich Balm from Groves, and Herbs from grass
Plains

His Feaver footh'd, or heal'd his wounded Veins,

Our Fathers next, in Architecture skill'd,
Cities for Use, and Forts for Safety build:
Then Palaces and lofty Domes arose,
These for Devotion, and for Pleasure Those.
Their Thoughts were next to artful Sculpture turn'd,
Which now the Palace, now the Dome adorn'd.
The Pencil then did growing Fame acquire,
Then was the Trumpet heard, and tuneful Lyre,
One did the Triumph sing, and one the War
inspire.

Greece did at length a learned Race produce, Who needful Science mock'd, and Arts of Use, Consum'd their fruitless Hours in eager Chace Of airy Notions, thro' the boundless Space Of Speculation, and the darksome Yold, Where wrangling Wits, in endless Strife employ'd

Man

Bo

Ma

An

Th

Im

For

An

Ab

Her

Illu

So I

T

Ren

Yet Ufur

Bu Than

The

As w

Enla

Thef

But b

Its g

Mankind with idle Subtilties embroil,
And fashion Systems with Romantick Toil:
These with the Pride of dogmatizing Schools
Impos'd on Nature arbitrary Rules;
Forc'd her their vain Inventions to obey,
And move as Learned Frenzy trac'd the Way.
Above the Clouds while they presum'd to soar,
Her trackless Heights ambitious to explore,
And heaps of undigested Volumes writ,
Illustive Notions of Phantastic Wit,
So long they Nature search'd and mark'd her Laws,
They lost the Knowledge of th' Almighty Cause.

Th' erroneous Dictates of each Grecian Sage Renounc'd the Doctrines of the eldest Age: Yet These their matchless Science did proclaim, Usurp Distinction, and appropriate Fame.

But tho' their Schools produc'd no nobler Fruit
Than empty Schemes, and Triumphs of Dispute:
The Notions which arise from Nature's Light
As well adorn the Mind, as guide her right,
Enlarge her Compass, and improve her Sight.
These ne'er the Breast with vain Ambition fire,
But banish Pride, and modest Thoughts inspire.
By her inform'd we blest Religion learn,
Its glorious Object by her Aid discern.

Man

ok III

dy Bar

thine,

Beds,

nis Wine

g Heads;

m graffy

led Veins,

1'd.

ild:

hofe.

ure turn'd

adorn'd

he War

produce,

of Ufe,

Chace

pace

d, ...

employ'd

uire,

E

The

The rolling Worlds around us we furvey,
Th' alternate Sov'reigns of the Night and Day:
View the wide Earth adorn'd with Hills and
Woods,

Rich in her Herds, and fertile by her Floods: Walk thro' the deep Apartments of the Main, Ascend the Air to visit Clouds and Rain: And while we ravish'd gaze on Nature's Face, Remark her Order, and her Motions trace, The long coherent Chain of Things we find Leads to a Cause Supream, a wise creating Mind.

You, who the Being of a God disclaim, And think meer Chance produc'd this wond'row Frame,

Say, did you e'er reflect, Lucretian Tribe, To Matter what Perfections you ascribe? Can you to Dust such Veneration show, An Atome with such Privilege endow, That from its Nature's pure Necessity It should Exist, and no Corruption see?

Since your first Atomes Independent are,
And not each other's Being prop and bear,
And fince to This it is Fortuitous
That others should Existence have, suppose
You in your Mind one Atome should remove
From all the Troops, that in the Vacant strove

Canad

I

If

B

T

So

Mu

Wh

No

Non

For

On

Wit

kIII.

Day:

ls and

ods:

Main, .

Face,

ce,

find

n,

5

are.

bear,

ppose remove

ant ftrove Cann

g Mind,

wond'rom

Cannot our Thought conceive one Atome less? If fo, you Grecian Sages must confess That Matter, which you Independent name, Cannot a Being Necessary claim: For what has Being from Necessity, It is Impossible it should not Be.

Why has an Atome this one Place possest Of all the empty Void, and not the reft? If by its Nature's Force 'tis present here, By the same Force it must be ev'ry where; Can Beings be confin'd, which Necessary are? If a first Body may to any Place Be not determin'd, in the boundless Space, 'Tis plain, it then may absent be from all; Who then will this a Self-existence call? As Time does vast Eternity regard, So Place is with Infinitude compar'd; A Being then, which never did commence, Must, as Eternal, likewise be Immense. What Cause within, or what without is found, That can a Being Uncreated bound? None that's Internal, for it has no Cause; Nor can it be controul'd by Foreign Laws, For then it clearly would dependent be On Force superior, which will ne'er agree With Self-existence, and Necessity.

Absurdly then to Atomes you assign
Such Fow'rs, and such Prerogatives Divine:
Thus while the Notion of a God you slight,
Your selves (who vainly think you reason right)
Make vile Material Gods, in number infinite,

Now let us, as 'tis just, in turn prepare
To stand the Foe, and wage defensive War.
Lucretius sirst, a mighty Hero, springs
Into the Field, and his own Triumph sings.
He brings, to make us from our Ground retire,
The Reas'ners Weapons, and the Poet's Fire.
The tuneful Sophist thus his Battel forms,
Our Bullwarks thus in polish'd Armor storms.

To Parent Matter Things their Being owe,

Pecause from Nothing no Productions flow.

And if we grant no Pre-existent Seed,

Things Diff'rent Things, from what they do,

might breed,

And any Thing from any Thing proceed.

The spicy Groves might Septhia's Hills adorn,
The Thistle might the Amaranth have born,
The Vine the Lemon, and the Grape the Thorn.

Herds from the Hills, Men from the Seas might
Rife.

From Woods the Whales, and Lyons from the Skies.

Th' clased

I

V

19

B

T

Th

Fo.

All

But

Tel

We

Of

Wh

And

To

Mos

Bu

His

If C

And.

Th' elated Bardhere with a Conqu'ror's Air Disdainful smiles, and bids his Foes despair. But, Carus, now you use Poetic Charms, And not affail us with the Reas'ner's Arms. Where all is clear you fancy'd Doubts remove, And what, we grant with Eafe, with Labour prove. What you should prove, but cannot, you decline, But chuse a Thing you can, and there you shine.

Tell us, fam'd Roman, was it e'er deny'd, That Seeds for fuch Productions are supply'd? That Nature always must Materials find For Beafts and Trees, to propagate their Kind? All Generation the rude Peafant knows A pre-existent Matter must suppose. But what to Nature first her Being gave? Tell whence your Atomes their Existence have? We ask you whence the Seeds Constituent fpring Of ev'ry Plant, and ev'ry Living Thing, Whence ev'ry Creature should produce its Kind, And to its proper Species be confin'd? To answer this, Lucretius, will require More than fweet Numbers and Poetic Fire.

But fee, how well the Foet will support His Cause, if we the Argument retort. If Chance alone could manage, fort, divide, And, Beings to produce, your Atomes guide;

E 3

If

heSkies.

as might

k III.

nt,

ar.

s.

retire,

ire.

rms.

owe,

w.

do, (

dorn,

orn, horn.

ight)

nite.

h' clased

If casual Concourse did the World compose,
And Things from Hits Fortuitous arose,
Then any Thing might come from any Thing,
For how from Chance can constant Order spring?
The Forest Oak might bear the blushing Rose,
And fragrant Mirrles thrive in Russian Snows.
The fair Pomgranate might adorn the Pine,
The Grape the Bramble, and the Sloe the Vine.
Fish from the Plains, Birds from the Floods
might Rise,

And lowing Herds break from the Starry Skies.

But, see, the Chief does keener Weapons chuse, Advances-bold, and thus the Fight renews.

- " If I were doubtful of the Source and Spring
 Whence Things arise, I from the Skies could
 bring,
- " And ev'ry Part of Nature, Proofs to flow
- " The World to Gods cannot its Being owe,
- " So full of Faults is all th' unartful Frame:
- " First we the Air's unpeopled Defart blame.
- " Brute Beafts possess the Hill, and shady Wood,
- " Much do the Lakes but more the Ocean's Flood
- " (Which fevers Realms, and Shores divided laves,)
- " Take from the Land by Interposing Waves.
- " One third by freezing Cold and burning Heat
- " Lyes a deform'd, inhospitable Seat:

er The

B

..

.. (

46 1

..

"

(()

66

" The rest, unlabour'd, would by Nature breed

" Wild Brambles only, and the noxious Weed:

"Did not Industrious Man, with endless Toil,

" Extort his Food from the reluctant Soil,

" Did not the Farmer's Steel the Furrow wound,

" And Harrowstear the Harvest from the Ground,
" The Earth would no spontaneous Fruits afford

" To Man, her vain imaginary Lord.

HI

e.

ing.

ofe.

s.

٠,

Vine.

Floods

kies.

chuse.

Spring

could

W

we.

me:

me. Wood.

s Flood

laves,)

g Heat

er The

aves.

pring ?

" Oft when the labouring Hind has plough'd the "Field,

" And forc'd the Glebe unwillingly to yield,

"When Green and Flowry Nature crowns his

" With the gay Promise of a plenteous Crop,

" The Fruits (fad Ruin!) perish on the Ground,

" Burnt by the Sun, or by the Deluge drown'd;

" Or foon decay by Snows immod'rate chill'd,

"By Winds are blafted, or by Lightning kill'd.

" Nature besides, the Savage Beast sustains,

" Breeds in the Hills the Terror of the Plains,

" To Man a fatal Race, could this be fo

" Did gracious Gods dispose of Things below?

"Their proper Plagues with annual Seasons come,

"And Deaths untimely blast us in the Bloom.

" Man at his Birth, unhappy Son of Grief!

" Is helpless cast on the wild Coasts of Life,

E 4 " In

" In want of all Things, whence our Comforts flow,

" A fad and moving spectacle of Woe. .

" Infants in ill-presaging Cries complain,

" As conscious of a coming Life of Pain.

" All Things mean time to Beafts kind N ature
grants,

" Prevents their Suff'rings, and supplies their " Wants.

" Brought forth with Ease, they grow, and skip,
" and feed,

" No dandling Nurse, or jingling Gugaw need;

" In Caves they lurk, or o'er the Mountains range,

" Nor ever thro' the Year their Garment change.

"Unverst in Arms and ignorant of War,

" They need no Forts, and no Invasion fear.

" Whate'er they want, from Nature's hand they

"The Life the gave the watches to maintain.

Thus impotent in Sense, tho' strong in Rage, The daring Roman does the Gods engage. But undismay'd we face th' Intrepid Foe, Sustain his Onset, and thus ward the Blow.

Suppose Defects in this Terrestrial Seat, That Nature is not, as you urge, Compleat: That a Divine and Wise Artificer Might greater Wonders of his Art confer;

And

Boo

And I

More

If in

His u

We in

Mark Tho'

Yet a Do P

Still 1

Nor

Frequ

Did, With

Or R

Say,

Did .

A m

Tho'

Grea

Yet i

In

Of And

Beca

You

And might with Ease on Man, and Man's Abode, More Bounty, more Perfection have bestow'd. If in this lower World he has not shown His utmost Skill, fay, has he therefore none? We in Productions Arbitrary fee Marks of Perfection different in degree. Tho' Mafters now more Skill, now less impart, Yet are not all their Works, the Works of Art? Do Poets still fublimer Subjects fing, Still stretch to Heav'n a bold aspiring Wing, Nor e er descend to Flocks, and lab'ring Swains, Frequent the Floods, or range the humble Plains? Did, Gracian Phidias, all thy Pieces shine With equal Beauty? or, Apeller, thine? Or Raphael's Pencil never chuse to fall? Say, are his Works Transfigurations all? Did Buonareta never build, O Rome, A meaner Structure, than thy wondrous Dome? Tho' in their Works applauded as their best, Greater Defign and Genius are exprest, Yet is there none acknowledg'd in the rest?

In all the Parts of Nature's spacious Sphere
Of Art ten thousand Miracles appear:
And will you not the Author's Skill adore,
Because you think he might discover more?
You own a Watch th' Invention of the Mind,
Tho' for a single Motion 'tis design'd,

And

III.

flow,

ature

their

skip,

need;

ange,

ange.

they

ır.

a.

ge,

E 5

As

As well as that, which is with greater Thought, With various Springs, for various Motions wrought,

An Independent, Wise and Conscious Cause, Who freely acts by Arbitrary Laws, Who at Connexion, and at Order aims, Creatures distinguish'd in Persection frames. Unconscious Causes only still impart Their utmost Skill, their utmost Pow'r exert. Those, which can freely chuse, discern, and know, In acting can degrees of Vigour show, And more or less of Art or Care bestow. If all Persection were in all Things shown, All Beauty, all Variety were gone.

As this inferior Habitable Seat

By different Parts is made one Whole Compleat,
So our low World is only one of those,
Which the Capacious Universe compose.

Now to the Universal Whole advert;
The Earth regard, as of that Whole a Part,
In which wide Frame more noble Worlds abound;
Witness, ye glorious Orbs, which hang around,
Ye shining Planets that in Ether stray,
And thou bright Lord and Ruler of the Day!
Witness, ye Stars, which beautifie the Skies,
How much do your vast Globes in Height and Size,

Bo In B

Our Betw

Of d

The Muft

And They

And

And That

The f With

With

We m Of Li Were

Only Were

I

S

At did

in

III.

ought.

ufe,

now,

npleat,

irt,

oound;

cound,

Day!

in

nd Size,

In Beauty and Magnificence, outgo
Our Ball of Earth, that hangs in Clouds below!
Between your felves too is Distinction found,
Of distrent Bulk with distrent Glory crown'd.
The People, which in your bright Regions dwell,
Must this low World's Inhabitants excell.
And since to various Planets they agree,
They from each other must distinguish'd be,
And own Persections distrent in Degree.

When we on fruitful Nature's Care reflect,
And her Exhaustless Energy respect,
That stocks this Globe, which you Lucretians call
The World's course Dreggs, which to the Bottom fall,

With num'rous Kinds of Life, and bounteous fills.
With breathing Guests the Vallies, Floods and
Hills:

We may pronounce each Orb sustains a Race
Of Living Things adapted to the Place.
Were the refulgent Parts and most refin'd
Only to serve the dark and base design'd?
Were all the Stars, those beauteous Realms of
Light,

At distance only hung to shine by Night,
And with their twinkling Beams to please our
Sight?

HOW

How many roll in Ether, which the Eye Could ne'er, 'till aided by the Glass, descry, And which no Commerce with the Earth maintain! Are all those Glorious Empires made in vain?

Now, as I said, the Globe Terrestrial view,
As of the Whole a Part, a mean one too.
Tho' 'tis not like th' Etherial Worlds resin'd,
Yet is it just, and sinish'd in its Kind:
Has all Persection, which the Place demands,
Where in Coherence with the rest it stands.
Were to your View the Universe display'd,
And all the Scenes of Nature open laid,
Could you their Place, Proportion, Harmony,
Their Beauty, Order and Dependence see,
You'd grant our Globe had all the Marks of Art,
All the Persection due to such a Part,
Tho' not with Lustre, or with Magnitude,
Like the bright Stars, or brighter Sun endu'd.

You oft declaim on Man's unhappy Fate, Insulting oft demand in this Debate, If the kind Gods could such a Wretch create.

But whence can this Unhappiness arise? You say, as soon as Born, he helpless lies, And mourns his Woes in Ill-presaging Cries.

Bo

But

The

Who

Enf

T

Con

His

Thr

Wit

And

By (

Or

Nov

By

Ba

For

Is i

Sho

Thi Still

Ah

But

ok III.

aintain?

cry,

ain?

iew,

n'd,

ids,

ony,

of Art,

u'd.

But

s.

But does not Nature for the Child prepare
The Parent's Love, the Nurse's tender Care;
Who, of their own forgetful, seek his Good,
Enfold his Limbs in Bands, and fill his Veins with
Food?

That Man is Frail and Mortal, is confest;
Convulsions rack his Nerves, and Cares his Breast.
His flying Life is chas'd by rav'ning Pains
Thro' all its Doubles in the winding Veins.
Within himself he sure Destruction breeds,
And secret Torment in his Bowels feeds.
By cruel Tyrants, by the Savage Beast,
Or his own secret Passions he's opprest:
Now breaths Malignant Air, now Poison drinks;
By gradual Death, or by untimely, sinks.

But these Objectors must the Cause upbraid,
That has not Mortal Man Immortal made.
For if he once must feel the fatal Blow,
Is it of great Importance When, or How?
Should the Lucretian ling'ring Life maintain
Thro' num'rous Ages, ignorant of Pain,
Still might the discontented Murm'rer cry,
Ah hapless Fate of Man! ah Wretch doom'd once
to Die!

BIN

But oh! how foon would you, who thus complain,

And Nature's Cause of Cruelty arraign,
By Reason's Standard this Mistake correct,
And cease to murmur, did you once restect,
That Death removes us only from our Seat,
Does not extinguish Life, but change its State.
Then are display'd, oh ravishing Surprize!
Fair Scenes of Bliss, and Triumphs in the Skies:
To which admitted, each superior Mind,
By Virtue's vital Energy resta'd,
Shines forth with more than solar Glory bright,
And cloath'd with Robes of Beatisse Light,
His Hours in Heav'nly Transports shall employ,
Young with Immortal Bloom from living Streams
of Joy.

You ask us, why the Soil the Thiftle breeds;
Why its spontaneous Births are Thorns and
Weeds,
Why for the Harvest it the Harrow needs?

The Author might a nobler World have made, In brighter Drefs the Hills and Vales array'd, And all its Face in flowry Scenes display'd:

The Glebe untill'd might plenteous Crops have born,

And brought forth spicy Groves instead of Thorn:
Rich

Boo!

Migh

This
Who
That
Shoul

That And

Fertil

Ask, Kind That No I

Bu

Man

Yet

Tha Tha

Y

Out

k III.

s com-

t.

tate.

Skies:

right,

nploy, reams

ds;

and(

de,

. have

orn:

Rich

Rich Fruit and Flowers without the Gard'ner's
Pains

Might ev'ry Hill have crown'd, have honour'd all the Plains:

This Nature might have boasted, had the Mind Who form'd the spacious Universe, design'd That Man from Labour free, as well as Grief, Should pass in lazy Luxury his Life.
But he his Creature gave a fertile Soil, Fertile, but not without the Owner's Toil, That some Reward his Industry should crown, and that his Food in part might be his own.

But while infulting you arraign the Land,
Ask, why it wants the Plough, or Lab'rer's Hand;
Kind to the Marble Rocks, you ne'er complain
That they without the Sculptor's Skill and Pain
No perfect Statue yield, no Baffe Relieve,
Or finish'd Column for the Palace give.
Yet if from Hills unlabour'd Figures came,
Man might have Ease enjoy'd, tho' never Fame,

You may the World of more Defects upbraid.
That other Works by Nature are unmade.
That she did never at her own Expence
A Palace reer, and in Magnissicence
Out-rival Art, to grace the stately Rooms;
That she no Castle builds, no losty Domes.
Had

Had Nature's Hand these various Works prepar'd.
What thoughtful Care, what Labour had been spar'd?

But then no Realm would one great Master show, No Phidias Greece, and Rome no Angelo.

With equal Reason too you might demand, Why Boats and Ships require the Artist's Hand; Why gen'rous Nature did not these provide To pass the standing Lake, or slowing Tide.

You fay the Hills, which high in Air arife,
Harbour in Clouds, and mingle with the Skies,
The Earth's Dishonour and encumbring Load,
Of many spacious Regions Man defraud,
For Beasts and Birds of Prey a desolate Abode.
But can th' Objector no Convenience find
In Mountains, Hills and Rocks, which gird and
bind

The mighty Frame, that else would be disjoyn'd?)
Do not those Heaps the raging Tide restrain,
And for the Dome afford the Marble Vein?
Does not the River from the Mountain flow,
And bring down Riches to the Vale below?
See, how the Torrent rolls the Golden Sand
From the high Ridges to the flatter Land.
The losty Lines abound with endless Store
Of Min'ral Treasure, and Metallic Oar;

Book
with p
without
They b

To for

And as You ne The Air That li

Dispersion Without Advented Nor Service

Your a
In man
With t
But in
Unnum
Which

With

With

With

with precious Veins of Silver, Coppet, Tin, without how barren, yet how rich within? They bear the Pine, the Oak and Cedar yield To form the Palace, and the Navy build.

When the Inclement Meteors you accuse,
And ask if gracious Gods would Storms produce:
You ne'er reflect, that by the driving Wind
The Air from noxious Vapours is refin'd;
Freed from the putrid Seeds of Pain and Death,
That living Creatures might not by their Breath,
Thro' their warm Veins, instead of Vital Food,
Disperse Contagion, and corrupt their Blood.
Without the Wind the Ship were made in vain,
Advent'rous Merchants could not cross the Main,
Norsever'dRealms their gainful Trade maintain.

Then with this wife Reflection you disturb
Your anxious Thought, that our Terrestrial Orb
In many Parts is not by Man possest,
With too much Heat, or too much Cold, opprest.
But in Mistake you this Objection found:
Unnumber'd Isles and spacious Tracts of Ground,
Which feel the Scorching Sun's directer Beam,
And did to you Inhospitable seem,
With Tawny Nations, or with Black abound,
With noble Rivers lav'd, with Plenty crown'd.

With

ok III.

repar'd

ad been

er show,

id,

de

de.

rife,

Skies,

oad,)

oode.

and

n'd;

in,

1 2

ow,

.

be

Hand;

And

And Regions too from the bright Orb remote Are Peopled, which you unfrequented thought.

But could Lucretius on the Sun reflect,
His proper Distance from the Earth respect,
Observe his constant Road, his equal Pace,
His Round Diurnal, and his Annual Race;
Could he regard the Nature of the Light,
Its beauteous Lustre, and its rapid Flight,
And its relation to the Sense of Sight;
Could he to all these Miracles advert,
And not in all perceive one Stroke of Art?
Grant, that the Motions of the Sun are such,
That some have Light too little, some too much,
Grant, that in different Tracks he might have roll'd,

And giv'n each Clime more equal Heat and Cold. Yet view the Revolutions, as they are,
Does there no Wisdom, no Design appear?
Cou'd any but a Knowing, Prudent Gause,
Begin such Motions, and assign such Laws?
If the Great Mind had form'd a distrent Frame,
Might not your wanton Wit the System blame?
Tho' here you all Persection should not find,
Yet is it all th' Eternal Will design'd,
It is a finish'd World, and persect in its Kind.
Not that its Regions ev'ry Charm include,
With which Celestial Empires are endu'd:

ook I

we Per ot what f the v

But fir not In ppose issolved r gran s equa nd give bserve

> rack ther Mo Yould

> > You o

nd of

s hurt

ith al

hen wo

Beside

oes no

With D

Not

or is Consummate Goodness here conferr'd, we Perfection absolute regard; t what's before afferted, we repeat,

the vast Whole it is a Part compleat.

But fince you murmur that the Partial Sun not Indulgent to the Frigid Zone; ppose more Suns in proper Orbits roll'd, issolv'd the Snows, and chac'd the Polar Cold; r grant that This revolv'd in such a way, sequal Heat to all he might convey, nd give the distant Poles their share of Day. bserve how prudent Nature's Icy Hoard, ith all her Nitrous Stores, would be devour'd; hen would unbalanc'd Heat licentious reign, rack the dry Hill, and chap the Russet Plain.

fould yield no Fruit, and bear no Verdant Birth. You of the Pools and spacious Lakes complain,

er Moisture all exhal'd, the cleaving Earth

nd of the liquid Defarts of the Main, s hurtful these, or useless, you arraign.

Besides the Pleasure, which the Lakes afford, te not their Waves with Fish delicious stor'd? oes not the wide capacious Deep, the Sky

With Dewy Clouds, the Earth with Rain supply?

Not

ok III.

mote

ought.

ect, ce,

e;

t,

١,

rt?

fuch,

o much,

ht have

nd Cold

fra е,

15 ? Frame,

blamel find,

Kind.

le,

:

De

Do not the Rivers, which the Vally lave,
Creep thro' the fecret Subterranean Cave,
And to the Hills convey the Refluent Wave.
You then must own the Earth the Ocean needs,
Which thus the Lake recruits, the Fountain feeds,

The noxious Plant and favage Animal,
Which you the Earth's reproach and blemish call,
Are useful various ways, if not for Food,
For Manufactures or for Med'cine good.
Thus we repel with Reason, not evade
The bold Objections by Lucretius made.

Pyrrhonians next of like ambitious Aim, Wanton of Wit, and panting after Fame, Who strove to fink the Sects of chief Renown, And on their ruin'd Schools to raise their own, Boldly presum'd, with Rhetorician Pride, To hold of any Question either side. They thought in ev'ry Subject of Debate, In either Scale the proof of equal Weight.

Ask, if a God Existent they allow,
The vain Declaimers will attempt to show,
That whether you renounce him, or affert,
There's no superior Proof on either part.
Suppose a God, we must, say they, conclude
He lives, if so, he is with Sense endu'd;

4

If wh Natur

If wh

Book

nd if

nd wh

Pyrrh

n une

To To

oes h

or by

Has he

Which

Of all He find

Tho' v

and fo

Yet'tis

th

Oth

With :

Nature And t

If you

They

And

ok III, Book III. CREATION.

nd if with Sense endu'd may Pain perceive. nd what can fuffer Pain may cease to live.

Pyrrhonians, we a Living God adore. in unexhausted Spring of Vital Pow'r: ut his Immortal, Uncreated Life Torment feels, and no destructive Grief. oes he by diff'rent Organs tafte or hear? or by an Eye do Things to him appear? has he a Muscle or extended Nerve. Which to impart or Pain or Pleasure serve? of all Perfection possible possest, He finds no Want, nor is with Woe opprest. Tho' we can ne'er explore the Life Divine, And found the bleft Abyss by Reason's Line, let'tis not, Mortal Man, a Transient Life, like thine.

Others, to whom the whole Mechanic Tribe With an Harmonious Sympathy subscribe, Niture with Empire Universal crown, And this high Queen the World's Creator own. If you, what Builder reer'd the World, demand, They fay 'twas done by Nature's pow'rful Hand. If whence its Order and its Beauty rose, Nature, they fay, did so the Frame dispose. If what its steady Motions does maintain, And holds of Causes and Effects the Chain; O'er

c, e, . vave.

n needs, ain feeds,

mith call, l,

m, e, nown ir own,

it. w,

t, ude

And

O'er all her Works this Sov'reign Cause pressed Upholds the Orbs, and all their Motions guide Since to her Bounty we such Blessings owe, Our Gen'rous Benefactor let us know. When the Word Nature you express, declare Form'd in your Minds what Image does appear Can you that Term of doubtful Sound explain Show it no Idle Off-spring of the Brain?

Sometimes by Nature your inlight'ned School Intends of things the Universal Whole.

Sometimes it is the Order, that connects,
And holds the Chain of Causes and Estects.

Sometimes it is the Manner, and the Way,
In which those Causes do their Force convey,
And in Estects their Energy display.

That she's the Work it self you oft assert,
As oft th' Artificer, as oft the Art.

That is, that we may Nature clearly trace,
And by your Marks distinctly know her Face,
She's now the Building, now the Architect,
And now the Rule which does his Hand discal

But let this Empress be whate'er you please; Let her be all, or any one of These; She is with Reason, or she's not, endu'd; If you the sirst affirm, we thence conclude

Book
A Go
But if
How of
And f
Could
And r
Still a

Steer

C

Than
Of wi
In all
Than
And th
As we
Let fu
As Ar
Will n
This V
Is the
And in
Are no

Beh See hi

A God, whose Being you oppose, you grant:
But if this mighty Queen does Reason want,
How could this noble Fabrick be design'd,
And fashion'd by a Maker Brute and Blind?
Could it of Art such Miracles invent?
And raise a beauteous World of such Extent?
Still at the Helm does this dark Pilot stand,
And with a steady, never-erring Hand,
Steer all the floating Worlds, and their set
Course command?

That clearer Strokes of Masterly Design,
Of Wise Contrivance, and of Judgment shine
In all the Parts of Nature, we affert,
Than in the brightest Works of Human Art:
And shall not Those be judg'd th' effect of Thought,
As well as These with Skill inserior wrought?
Let such a Sphere to India be convey'd,
As Archimede or modern Hugens made;
Will not the Indian, tho' untaught and rude,
This Work th' Effect of wise Design conclude?
Is there such Skill in Imitation shown,
And in the things, we Imitate, is none?
Are not our Arts by artful Nature taught,
With Pain and careful Observation sought?

Behold the Painter, who with Nature vies, See his whole Soul exerted in his Eyes!

He

ook III

ns guide

eclare es appea explain

d School

May, convey,

ts,

race, er Face, ite&,

fert,

n please;

nd direct

d; lude

He views her various Scenes, intent to trace The Master Lines, that form her sinish d Face: Are Thought and Conduct in the Copy clear, While none in all th' Original appear?

Tell us what Master, for Mechanicks fam'd, Has one Machine so admirably fram'd, Where you will Art in such Perfection grant, As in a living Creature, or a Plant? Declare what curious Workmanship can vie Or with a Hand or Foot, an Ear or Eye? That can for Skill as much Applause deserve, As the fine Texture of the Fibrous Nerve, Or the stupendous System, which contains Th' Arterial Channels, or the winding Veins? What Artificial Frame, what Instrument Did one Superior Genius yet invent, Which to the Bones or Muscles is prefer'd, If you their Order, Form, or Use regard? Why then to Works of Nature is affign'd An Author Unintelligent and Blind, When ours proceed from Choice and conscious Mind?

To this you say, that Nature's are indeed

Most artful Works, but then they ne'er proceed

From Nature acting with Design and Art,

Who void of Choice her Vigour does exert;

And

Boo

Rega By 7

But 1

Sa Wha

And Tha

A ba

Who Con

Tha Nor

Use

Ma Ma

An

You

10

ı

And by unguided Motion Things produce, Regardless of their Order, End or Ufe. By Tully's Mouth thus Cotta does dispute : But thus, with Ease the Roman we confute,

Say, if in artful Things no Art is flown, What are the certain Marks, that make it known? How will you artful from unartful bound, And not th' Idaas in our Mind confound? Than this no Truth difolays before our Sight A brighter Beam, or more convincing Light, That skitful Works Suppose a skifful Caufe, Which acts by Choice, and moves by prudent Laws.

Where you, unless you are, as Marter, blind. Conduct and beauteous Disposition find, Conspiring Order, Firness, Harmony, Use and Convenience, will you not agree That fuch Effects could not be undefign'd, Nor could proceed, but from a Knowing Mind?

Old Systems you may try, or new ones raise, May shift and wind and plot a thousand Ways; May various Words, and Forms of Diction use, And with a diff'rent Cant th' unjudging Ear amuse:

You may affirm, that Chance did Things create, Or let it Nature be, or be it Fate;

Body

deed proceed

ok III.

race

d Face:

clear,

fam'd,

grant,

vie

ferve,

e ?

ve,

ns Veins?

er'd,

d?

d

nscious

rt,

xert; And

Body alone, inert and brute, you'll find,
The Cause of all Things is by you assign'd.
And after all your fruitless Toil, if you
A Cause distinct from Matter will allow,
It must be Conscious, not like Matter Blind,
And shew you grant a God, by granting Mind.

Vaninus next, a hardy, modern Chief, A bold Opposer of Divine Belief, Attempts Religion's Fences to Subvert, Strong in his Rage, but destitute of Art. In Impious Maxims fixt he Heav'n defy'd, An unbelieving Anti-Martyr dy'd. Strange, that an Atheist Pleasure should refuse, Relinquish Life, and Death in Torment chuse! Of Science what a despicable share Vaninus own'd, his publish'd Dreams declare. Let impious Wits applaud a Godless Mind, As bleft with piercing Sight, and Sense refin'd, Contriv'd and wrought by Nature's careful Hand All the proud Schools of Learning to Command; Let them pronounce each Patron of their Cause, Claims by diftinguish'd Merit just Applause; Yet I this Writer's want of Sense arraign, Treat all his empty Pages with Disdain, And think a grave Reply mispent and vain: To borrow Light his Error to amend, I would the Atheist to Vaninus fend.

Bo

Brot Who

As a

Who

Fron Conf

Relig And that

Creat

Vain a
Who w
For fir
Can h
Which

And y
Boaftfi
Gafpin
With G

Triump

At

At length Britannia's Soil, Immortal Shame! Brought forth a Sage of Celebrated Name, Who with Contempt on bleft Religion trod. Mock'd all her Precepts, and renounc'd his God. As awful Shades and Horrors of the Night Disturb the Mother, and the Child affright, who fee dire Spectres thro' the gloomy Air In threat'ning Forms advance, and fluddring hear The Groans of Wandring Ghofts, and Yellings of Despair

From the same Spring, he fays, Devotion flows, Conscience of Guilt from dread of Vengeance rose: Religion is the Creature of the Spleen, And troubled Fancy forms the World unfeen: That tim'rous Minds with felf-tormenting Care Create those awful Phantoms, which they fear.

Such Arms were us'd by impious Chiefs of old, Vain as this Modern Hero, and as bold. Who wou'd not this Philosopher adore, For finding Worlds discover'd long before ? Can he one Flower in all his Garden show, Which in his Grecian Mafter's did not grow? And yet imperious with a Teacher's Air, Boaffful heielaims a Right to Wisdom's Chair. Gasping with ardent Thirst of false Renown, With Grecian Wreaths he does his Temples crown, Triumphs with borrow'd Spoils, and Trophies not his own.

F 2

The

At

II.

d.

use,

ife!

e.

n'd,

Hand

mand; Caufe,

e ;

The World, he grants, with Clouds was over-

Truth ne'er erected yet her starry Head,
'Till he bright Genius rose to chase the Night,
'And thro' all Nature shone with new-sprung Light.

But let th' Enquirer know, proud Briton, why
Hope should not Gods, as well as Fear supply!
Does not th' Idza of a God include
The Notion of Beneficent and Good,
Of one to Mercy, not Revenge, inclin'd,
Able and willing to relieve Mankind?
And does not this Idza more appear
The Object of our Hope, than of our Fear?
Then tell us why this Passion, more than that,
Should build their Altars, and the Gods create?

But let us grant the weak and tim'rous Mind
To Superfitious Terrors is inclin'd:
That horrid Scenes, and Monsters form'd in Air,
By Night the Children and the Mother scare:
That Apparitions by a Fever bred,
Or by the Spleen's black Vapours fill the Head;
Does that affect the Sage of Sense refin'd,
Whose Body's healthful, and Screne his Mind!

Yet more, infulting Briton, let us try Your Reason's force, your Arguments apply. You f

To ti

Relig

Yet w

That

But Let u Theo By ar Th' E By P:

Such

That

And For Decl

For As f

FO#

You say, since Spectres from the Fancy flow, To tim'rous Fancy Gods their Being owe: Since Phantoms to the Weak seem real Things, Religion from Mistake and Weakness springs.

But the 'the Vulgar have Illusions seen,
Thought Obiects were without, that were within,
Yet we from hence absurdly should conclude,
All Objects of the Mind, the Mind delude:
That our Ideas idle are, that none
Were ever real, and that Nothing's known.

But leaving Phantoms, and illusive Fear,
Let us at Reason's Judgment Seat appear.
There let the Question be severely my'd,
By an impartial Sentence we abide:
Th' Eternal Mind's Existence we sustain.
By Proofs so full, by Evidence so plain,
That none of all the Sciences have shown,
Such Demonstration of the Truths they own.

Spinefe next, to hide his black Design,
And to his Side th' unwary to incline,
For Heav'n his Ensigns treatherous displays,
Declares for God, while he that God betrays:
For whom he's pleas'd such Evidence to being,
As saves the Name, while it subverts the Thing.

ply.

III.

OFCI-

ight,

Light.

why

r

that.

reate?

Mind

in Air,

e Head;

Mind!

care:

Supply!

Now

Now hear his labour'd Scheme of impious Use:
No Substance can another e'er produce.
Substance no Limit, no Confinement knows,
And its Existence from its Nature flows.
The Substance of the Universe is one,
Which is the Self-existent God alone.

The Spheres of Ether, which the World enclose, And all th' Apartments, which the Whole composes. The lucid Orbs, the Earth, the Air, the Main, With every different Being they contain, Are one prodigious Aggregated God, Of whom each Sand is part, each Stone and Clod! Supream Perfections in each Insect shine, Each Shrub is Sacred, and each Weed Divine,

Sages, no longer Egypt's Sons despise,
For their cheap Gods, and Savoury Deities!
No more their course Divinities revile!
To Leeks, to Onions, to the Crocodile,
You might your humble Adorations pay,
Were you not Gods your selves, as well as they.

As much you pull Religion's Altars down,
By owning all Things God, as owning none.
For should all Beings be alike Divine,
Of Worship if an Object you assign,

God

Boo

God

Mu

Wh

God to himself must Veneration shew, Must be the Idol and the Vot'ry too. And their Assertions are alike absurd, Who own no God, or none to be ador'd.



F 4

CREA-

God

k III.

s Vfe:

nclose, npose; lain,

Clod!

ine,

s:

s they.

nc.

5,

Bool

\$01

Ep por bis

nit

tio

for

CO1

me

P

P

flo

wi

ab

H

tor

cli

on

in

NO

CREATION.

BOOK IV.

The ARGUMENT.

The Introduction. No Man happy, that bas not conquer'd the Fears of Death. The Inability of the Epicurean Scheme to accomplish that End. Religion only capable of subduing those Fears. Hypothesis of Epicurus concerning the Formation of the Universe shewn to be absurd, I. In amore general Survey of the Parts of the Universe. II. Ry a more close and strick Examination of bis Scheme. The Principle of Motion not accounted for by that Scheme; nor the Determination of, it one way. Pondus, Gravity, Innate Mobility, Words without a Meaning. Descent of A. tomes;

tomes; Upwards and Downwards, a Middle or Center absurdly afferted by Epicurus in infinite Space. His Hypothesis not to be supported, whether bis Matter be suppos'd Finite or Infinite. His ridiculous Affertion relating to the Diurnal and Annual Motion of the Sun. The Impossibility of forming the World by the Casual Concourse of Atomes. They could never meet if they mov'd with equal Speed. Primitive Atomes being the smallest Parts of Matter, would move more flowly than Budies of greater Bulk, which have more Gravity, yet these are absurdly suppos'd to move the swiftest. His Affertion that some Primitive Atomes have a direct, and others an inclining Motion, implies a Contradiction. Lucretius his Explanation of this inclining Motion of some first Atomes not intelligible. The inexplicable Dif-FS ficulty.

eath.

only The

to be

Ry a

on of lotion

nor

Pon-

Vords

f A.

mes;

ficulty of stopping the Atomes in their flight, and caufing them to settle in a form'd World. The pondrous Earth not to be sustain'd in liquid Air. The Epicurean Formation of the Heavens very Ridiculous. No Account given by the Epicureans bow the Sun and Stars are upheld in fluid Æther. Their Idle Account of the Formation of the Air. The variety of Figure and Size given by Epicurus to his Atomes, a convincing proof of Wisdom and Design. Another proof is the disproportion of the Moist and Dry Atomes in the Formation of the Earth. His ludicrous and childish Account of the Formation of the Hollow for the Sea. No Account given by Epicurus, or his Followers, of the Motion of the Heavenly Orbs, particularly of the Sun.

CARUS,

Bo

Sul

Le

Le

A

lf

A

A





ARUS, we grant no Man is bleft, but he, Whose Mind from anxious Thoughts of Death is free. Let Laurel Wreaths the Victor's Brows adorn.

Sublime thro' gazing Throngs in Triumph born:
Let Acclamations ring around the Skies,
While curling Clouds of balmy Incenfe rife;
Let Spoils immense, let Trophies gain'd in War,
And conquer'd Kings attend his rolling Car:
If Dread of Death still unsubdu'd remains,
And secret o'er the vanquish'd Victor reigns,
Th'Illustrious Slave in endless Thraldom bears
A heavier Chain, than his led Captive wears.

With swiftest Wing the Fears of suture Fate
Elude the Guards, and pass the Palace Gate:
Traverse the losty Rooms, and uncontroul'd
Fly hovering round the Painted Roofs, and bold
To the richArras cling; and pereh on Busts of Gold,
Familiar

US,

k IV.

their le in a Earth. The eavens

n and

Their

of the

Size

zes, a

esign.

ion of

e For-

crous

ation

Ac-

llowvenly

198 CREATION. Bookly.

Familiar Horrors haunt the Monarch's Head,
And Thoughts ill-boding from the Downy Red
Chafe gentle Sleep, black Cares the Soul infelt.
And broider'd Stars adorn a troubled Breaft;
In vain they ask the charming Lyre, in vain
The Elatter's sweeter Voice to luli their Lin.
Riot and Wine but for a Moment please,
Delights they, oft enjoy, but never East.

What are Distinction, Honour, Wealth and State,

The Pomp of Courts, the Triumphsof the Great;
The num'rous Troops, that envy'd Thrones fecure,
And splendid Ensigns of Imperial Pow'r?
What the high Palace reer'd with vast Expence,
Unrival?'d Art, and Luxury immense,
With Statues grac'd by Ancient Greece supply'd,
With more than Persian Wealth, and Tries
Pride?

What are the Foods of all delicious Kinds, Which now the Huntsman, now the Fowler finds; The righest Wines, which Gallia's happy Field; Which Tuscan Hills, or Thine, Iberia, yield?

Nature depray'd. Abundance does purfue, Her first and pure Demands are cheap and fem. What Health promotes, and gives unenvy'd Reace, Is all Expenceless, and procur'd with Ease.

Behold

Behol Who:

They.

How

Garm Yet T Affrig

And

Diftru 'Tis o' While

Sin

To find To che They. The I Their Of cr

But

And That As N

Behold the Shepherd, fee th' Industrious Swain,
Whoploughsthe Field, or reapathe ripen'd Grain,
How mean, and yet how tasteful is their Fare?
How sweet their Sleep? Their Souls how free
from Gare?

They drink the streaming Crystal, and escape
Th'instaming Juices of the Purple Grape;
And to protect their Limbs from rig'rous Air,
Garments, their own Domestick Work, they wear.
Yet Thoughts of Death their lonely Cots molest,
Afright the Hind, and break the Lab'rer's Ref.

Since these Resections on approaching Fate, Distrust, and Ill-presaging Care create; 'Tis clear we strive for Happiness in vain, While Fears of Death within insulting reign.

But then Lucretian Wits absurdly frame,
To fink those inbred Fears, their impious Scheme,
To chase the Horrors of a Conscious Mind,
They desperate Means, and wild Expedients find.
The hardy Rebels aiming to appease
Their fierce Remorse, and dream a while at Ease,
Of crying Guilt th' avenging Power disown,
And pull their high Creator from his Throne:
That done, they mock the Threats of future Pain,
As Monstrous Fistions of the Poet's Brain.

Thy

n and

N.

d, Bed

feft.

15

ain.

reat;

y'd. Tria

nce,

finda; cldi

few. Reace,

chold

TIO CREATION. Book III.

Thy Force alone, Religion, Death difarms,
Breaks all his Darts, and every Viper charms.
Soften'd by Thee, the grifly Form appears
No more the horrid Object of our Fears.
We undifmay'd this awful Power obey,
That guides us thro' the fafe, tho' gloomy Way
Which leads to Life, and to the bleft Abode,
Where ravish'd Minds enjoy, what here they
own'd, a God.

Regard, ye Sages of Lucretian Race,
Nature's rich Drefs, behold her lovely Face.
Look all around, Terrestrial Realms survey,
The Isles, the Rivers, and the spacious Sea:
Observe the Air, view with attentive Eyes
The glorious Concave of the vaulted Skies;
Could these from Casual Hits, from Tumult
these arise?

Can Rule and Beauty from Distraction grow?
Can Symmetry from wild Confusion flow?
When Atomes in th' unmeasur'd Space did rove,
And in the Dark for doubtful Empire strove;
Did intervening Chance the Feuds compose,
Establish Friendship, and disarm the Foes?
Did This the Ancient darksom Horrors chace,
Distinction give, and spread Celestial Grace
O'er the black Districts of the empty Space?

Could

Boo

Coul

Roan

Of B

Depr

In O

Led

W

And

To 1

All

Difti

Ran

Fron

Wha

Cou

To :

AP

You

Mu

Did

Def

We

Book IV. CREATION. TIT

Could Atomes, which with undirected flight Roam'd thro' the Void, and rang'd the Realms of Night, Of Reason destitute, without Intent, Depriv'd of Choice, and mindless of Event, In Order march, and to their Pofts advance,

Led by no Guide, but undefigning Chance?

What did th' entangled Particles divide, And fort the various Seeds of Things ally'd? To make primaval Elements select All the fit Atomes, and th' unfit reject? Distinguish Hot from Cold, and Moist from Dry, Range some to form the Earth, and some the A set owned a like of the countries of

From the Embrace, and gloomy Arms of Night, What freed the glimm'ring Fire, and disengag'd the Light ?

Could Chance such just and prudent Measures take? To frame the World fuch Distributions make? If to your Builder you will Conduct give, A Power to chuse, to manage and contrive, Your Idol Chance, suppos'd Inert and Blind, Must be enrol'd an active Conscious Mind. Did this your Wife and Sovereign Architect Design the Model, and the World erect? Were by her Skill the deep Foundations laid, The Globes suspended, and the Heav'ns display'd?

By

k III.

ms, rms.

y Way ode, e they

191 Bos

e. y, 1:

Si mult

w?

rove, ve; e,

ace,

Could

142 CREATION BOOKIN.

By what Elastic Engines did the reer
The starry Roof, and roll the Orbs in Air-

On the Formation of the Earth teffect;
Is this a blind Formations Effect?
Did all the groffer Atomes, at the call
Of Chance, file off to form the pendrous Ball,
And undetermin'd into Order fall?
Did of themselves th' affembled Seeds arrive?
And without Art this artful Frame contrive?
To build the Earth did Chance Materials chuse,
And thro' the Parts cementing Glue diffuse?
Adjust the Frontier of the Sea and Soil,
Balance and hang in Air the finish'd Pile?
Te tow'ring Hills, whose snowy Peaks arise.
Above the Clouds, and winter in the Skies;
Ye Rocks, which on the Shores your Heads advance,

Are you the Labour and the Care of Chance? To draw up Stones of such prodigious Weight, And raise th' amazing Heaps to such a height, What huge Machine, what forceful Instrument Did your blind Builder of the World invent? Could it distinguish, could it Wall around The damp and dark Apartments under Ground? With Rocky Arches vault the hollow Caves, And form the Tracks of Subterranean Waves?

Exten

Book

Betwee Dif-je

W

Rega

Did Then Whoo Thro Did The To t

Raif And Whe

To I

Be th

Thou

And

Em

b IV

63

e-?·

1

4

is ad-

5-99

the

ght,

ent

tì

s, vest

ound?

Ex

hufe,

Extend the diff'tent Mineral Veins, and spread For rich Metallic Oars the genial Bed?

What could prepare the Gulphs to entertain
Between their Shores the interpoling Main?
Dif-join the Land, the various Realms divide,
And spread with scatter'd Isles th' extended Tide?
Regard th' unnumber'd Wonders of the Deep,
Where confluent Streams, their Race compleated,
sleep.

Did Chance the Compass take, and in the Dark
The wide Dimensions of the Ocean mark?
Then dig the ample Cave, and stretch the Shores,
Whose winding Arms confine the liquid Stores,
Which gushing from the Mountain to the Main
Thro' verdant Vallies draw their humid Train?
Did it design the deep Abys, and spread
The ancient Waters on their Central Bed?
To the wild Flood did Sovereign Fortune say,
Thus far advance, and here thy Billows stay:
Be this thy Barrier, this enclosing Sand
Thou shalt not pass, nor overslow the Land;
And do the Waves revere her high Command?

Did Chymic Chance the Furnaces prepare,
Raife all the Labour-Houses of the Air,
And lay crude Vapours in Digestion there?
Where Nature is employ'd with wondrous Skill
To draw her Spirits, and her Drops distil:

Mercors

Meteors for various Purposes to form,
The Breeze to cheer, to terrifie the Storm.
Did she extend the gloomy Clouds on high,
Where all th' amazing Fireworks of the Sky,
In unconcocted Seeds fermenting lie?
Till the imprison'd Flames are ripe for Birth,
And ruddy Bolts exploded wound the Earth.
What ready Hand applies the kindled Match,
Which Evening Trains of unctuous Vapours catch;
Whence shoots with lambent Flight the falling Sta,
And Flames unhurtful hovering dance in Air?
What curious Loom does Chance by Evening
spread?

With what fine Shuttle weave the Virgin's Thread,

Which, like the Spider's Net, hangs o'er the graffy Mead?

Let us the Moulds to fashion Meteors know, How These produce the Hail, and those the Snow?

What gave the Exhalations Wings to rife, To leave their Center, and posses the Skies.

Let us no longer missive Weapons throw,
But close the Fight, and grapple with the Foe:
Submit to Reason's strictest Test their Scheme,
And by Mechanic Laws pursue the huddled
Frame,

Book see, h

To rec

Unbou

Matte. With

Some Descri For di

> They while They

Oft cl Some They

By mi

They

They Henc

Henc

Hend

If The

See,

See, how th' ambitious Architects design To reer the World without the Pow'r Divine. As Principles the great Contrivers place Unbounded Matter, in unbounded Space. Matter was first, in Parts Minute, endu'd With various Figures, various Magnitude. Some moving in the Spacious Infinite, Describe a Line Oblique, and some a Right. For did not some from a firait Course deflect, They could not meet, they could no World erect. While unfatigu'd from endless Ages past, They rang'd the dark interminable Wafte, Oft clashing and rencountring in their flight, Some Atomes leap aside, and some upright. They various Ways recoil, and fwiftly flow By mutual Repercussions to and fre. 'Till shuffled and entangled in their Race, They clasp each other with a close Embrace. Combin'd by Concourse, mingled and comprest, They grow in Bulk, and complicated reft. Hence did the World, and all its Parts arise, Hence the bright Sun and Stars, and hence the Skies.

Hence sprung the Air, the Ocean, and the Earth.

And hence all Nature had its casual Birth.

If you demand what Wife Directing Mind
The wondrous Platform of the World defign'd;
Did

See,

ok IV.

n.

igh,

Sky,

Birth,

rth.

atch,

s catch:

ing Star,

Air?

ening >

rgin's

r the

ow,

ics.

W,

Foe:

eme, uddled

ofe the

1

Did range, divide, and in their Order place
The crude Materials of th' unfashion'd Mass;
Did move, direct, and all the Parts controul,
With perfect Skill to serve the beauteous Whole;
Fortune to this high Honour they advance,
And no Surveyor want, no Guide, but Chance.

Lucretian Masters, now to make it plain In building Worlds how raw you are, and vain: Grant, that before this mighty Frame was room, Before Confusion fled, and Light appear'd; In the dark Void and empty Realms of Night, Your reftless Atomes did pursue their Flight; And in their adverse Paths, and wild Career By Chance rencounter, and by Chance cohere; Thus claset in ftrid Embraces they produce Unnumber'd cafual Forms for different ufe. You, who to clearer Reason make Pretence, Of Wit refin'd, and eminent in Sense. Let us, ye Sons of Epienens, know The Spring, whence all these various Motions flow What Vigour pusht Primaval Aromes que Was it a foreign Impulse or their own? If 'twas a foreign delegated Force, Which mov'd those Bodies, and controul'd their Courfe.

Afferting this, you your own Scheme destroy, And Pow'r Divine, to form the World, employ-

Book
If from
Your ad
That Sy
And in
Declare
For M

We Mobili Profou Where But th Not to Of M You f But is Is not Do yo By wi Which The y That Whic You An : Difti Mat We

Not

If from a moving Principle within
Your active Atomes did their Flight begin,
That Spring, that moving Principle explain,
And in the Schools unrivall'd you shall reign;
Declare its Nature, and assign its Name;
For Motion, and its Cause, are not the same.

We know you'll tell us 'tis impulsive Weight. Mobility, or Pow'r to move Innate: Profound Solution! worthy of your Schools, Where in its boafted Freedom Reason rules: But thus you mock Mankind, and Language use, Not to inform the Mind, but to amuse. Of Motion we the Principle demand, You fay 'tis Pow'r to move, and there you fland! But is it to explain to change the Name? Is not the Doubt in different Words the fame? Do you reveal the Spring of Motion more, By wifely calling That a moving Pow'r, Which we had term'd a Principle before: The youngest Head new verst in Reas'ning knows, That Motion must a Pow'r to move suppose, Which while in vain you labour to unfold, You clearly tell us, that Lucretians hold An active Spring, a Principle approve, Diffinct from Matter, which must Matter move. Matter, as fuch, abstracted in the Mind, We from a Pow'r to move divested find, Not more to Motion, than to Rest inclin'd. The

If

IV

Ss;

oul.

.

ance.

vain:

roor'd,

light,

ht

eer .

50

2.

6

s flowe

do their

mploy.

oy,

here;

1;

V hole;

1

The Pow'r, which Motion does to Matter give, We therefore must distinct from both conceive. A Pow'r to Nature giv'n by Nature's Lord, When first he spoke the high Creating Word: When for his World Materials he prepar'd, And on each Part this Energy conferr'd.

Ye vain Philosophers, presumptuous Race, Who would the Great Eternal Mind displace, Take from the World its Maker, and advance To his high Throne your Thoughtless Idol Chance;

Let us th' Enquiry by just Steps pursue;
With Motion we your Atomes will endue.
We ask, when in the spacious Void they stray,
Why will they beat one Track, and move one
Way?

Still the same flight why do their Parties take? Why This, or That Way no Digression make?

What will to this our Atomists reply?
They answer, By an Innate Gravity
The pondrous Bodies still are downward born,
And never upwards of themselves return:
Acute and solid Answer! See a slight,
Worthy of finest Wit, and clearest Sight!
Do not these Wise Mechanic Masters know,
That no Man can conceive or high or low,

Book Nor fine

Or of In Uncircum And wh

Perhamond Market Industrial

o whice

Now
At large ou fay ecause ut find on on ut let
Why the

y fent Ve giv That

hat is

Till w

Nor Within

k IV.

ceive.

d, mant

ord:

ce,

ace,

ance Is Idol

ftray,

ove one

take?

nake?

w,

Nor

Nor find Distinction of superior Place, Dr of Inferior, in the empty Space Uncircumscrib'd, and ignorant of Bound, And where no Mid'st, no Center can be sound?

Perhaps, your Master's Doctrine to sustain, and Matter's downward Motion to explain, sou with his famous Gallic Friend assert, that is superior, whence your Atomes start, and that Inferior in the empty Space, so which they all direct their rapid Race.

Now let us recollect, and what you fay
It large, in one contracted View furvey.
Iou fay your Atomes move; we ask you, Why?
In the fince that Nature, you reply:
In fince that Native Pow'r you never shew,
Iou only fay they move, because they do;
Int let your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we bid you fay
In the your Atomes move, we be your fay
I

We then demand which Place Inferior is Within the spacious unconfin'd Abyss?

You

You say 'tis that, to which the Atomes bend . Their swift Career, for fill they must descend; That is, they downward move, because they downward tend.

Let us, Lucratians, now our Task pursue, And of your Scheme remaining Wonders view Say, if your Atomes of Immortal Race Are equal, and commensurate to Space: If so, the boundless vast Immensity While thus possest would full of Matter be: For in the Vacant (as your Schools approve) Should Finite Matter be suppos'd to move, Not knowing how to stop, or where to stay, It anobstructed must pursue its way, Be loft in Void Immense, and diffipated stray.) The featt'ring Bodies never would combine, Nor to compose a World by Concourse join. But if all Space is full, if all possest, Which Supposition you embrace as best, Then crowded Matter would for ever reft. Nature no Change of Place had ever feen, Where all is full no Motion can begin. For if it sould, you'll be compell'd to fay, Body does Body pierce, to force its way; Or unconfin'd Immensity retreats, To give your Atomes room to change their Seas. And here with us Lucretius does agree, That if some Place from Matter be not free,

Bo In I

All

1 Are

Bv The

And

And

It w

Lof

Beli

Sma

The

Has

For

Why

Why

L

If in

'Tis

And

You'

Nor

Thu

Who No

10

In Plentitude no Motion could commence, All would be stagnat in the vast Immense.

If it be faid, small Parts of empty Space Are interspers'd thro' all the spreading Mass, By which some Bodies give to others place: Then Matter you must grant, would Finite be And stretch unequal to Immensity: And then, as Epicurus judges right, It would for ever take an useless Flight, Loft in Expansion void and infinite. Besides, allowing thro' th' extended Whole Small scatter'd Spaces not of Body full, Then Matter, you Lucretians must agree, Has not Existence from Necessity. For if its Being necessary were, Why are some Parts of Space from Matter clear Why does it here Exist, and why not There?

Lucretians, now which fide you please, embrace; If in your Void you Finite Substance place, 'Tis diffipated thro' th' Immense Abys, And you to form the World Materials miss. You'll not the Progress of your Atomes stay, Nor to collect the Vagrants find a way. Thus too your Master's Scheme will be destroy'd, Who wholly to possess the Boundless Void, No less than Matter Infinite employ'd.

free,

eir Seats.

k IV

rend

cend; they

s Vice,

:3

ove)

ve, stay,

Atray.

ne,

join.

t.

en,

lay,

If you in Honour to your Founder's Skill,
The Boundless Void with Boundless Substance fill,
Then tell us, how you can your Bodies roll
Thro' Space, of Matter so compleatly full?
The Force this single Reason does exert,
Will the Foundations of your Scheme subvent:
Nor were it needful to pursue the Blow,
Or form a fresh Attack, unless to show
How slight your Works in ev'ry Quarter are,
How ill your huddled Sentiments cohere.

Be this, O Greece, thy everlasting Shame,
That thoughtless Epicurus rais'd a Name,
Who built by artless Chance this mighty Frame.
Could one whose Wit such narrow Limits bound,
Nature, thy Depths unfathomable sound?
Of his sagacious Thoughts to give a Part,
Does not this Wise Philosopher assert
The radiant Sun's extinguish'd ev'ry Night,
And ev'ry Morn, rekindled, darts his Light?
That the vast Orb, which casts so far his Beams,
Is such, or not much bigger, than he seems?
That the Dimensions of his glorious Face,
Two Geometric Feet do scarce surpass?
Does he not make the sickle Winds convey
The Sun revolving thro' his crooked way?

But

B

Ar

An

To

An

If i

Th

The

If i

Or i

If fo

And

How

'Tis

Tho

Nor

Sin

Muft

Then

With

Hence On w

Must And

But fince his School has gain'd fuch spreading Fame,

And modern Wits his Mafter-Skill proclaim; Let us yet farther carry this Debate, And, as you ask, confer on Matter Weight To make it move within the vast Abyss, And downward too, ev'n where no Downward is. If this be true, as you Lucretians say, That Atomes wing with equal Speed their way. Then how could This, That Atome overtake? How could they clash, and how Collisions make? If in a Line Oblique your Bodies rove, Or in a Perpendicular they move, If some advance not flower in their Race, And some more swift should not pursue the Chace, How could they be entangled, how embrace? 'Tis Demonstration, 'tis Meridian Light, Those Bodies ne'er could justle, ne'er could fight. Nor by their mutual Shocks be ruffled in their flight.

Since Matter of a greater Magnitude
Must be with greater Gravity endu'd,
Then the Minutest Parts must still proceed
With Less, the Greater with the Greater Speed.
Hence your first Bodies, which the smallest are,
On which the swiftest Motion you confer,
Must be contented with the slowest Pace,
And yield to Matter of more Bulk the Race.

G a

How

But

IV.

e fill.

rt:

,91

ame.

nt, ght?

e,

ver

y ?

Beams,

bound,

How wond'rous little must those Atomes be,
Which you endow with such Velocity;
Minute beyond Conception, when we find
Bodies so small, where many are combin'd?
How many various Figures must we take,
What numerous Complications use, to make
Some compound Things, so small of Magnitude,
That all our Senses they with Ease elude?

Light Exhalations, that from Earth arife
Attracted by the Sun-Beams thro' the Skies,
Which the mysterious Seeds of Thunder bear,
Of Winds, and all the Meteors of the Air,
Tho' they around us take their constant Flight,
Their little Size escapes the sharpest Sight.
The fragrant Vapours breath'd from rich Persumes,
From Indian Spices, and Arabian Gums,
Tho' many Years they flow, will scarce abate
The Odoriferous Body's Bulk or Weight.

Tho' Antimonial Cups prepar'd with Art
Their Force to Wine thro' Ages should impart;
This Dissipation, this profuse Expence,
Nor shrinks their Size, nor wastes their Stores
immense.

The Powder which destructive Guns explode, And by its Force their hollow Woinbs unload, When rarify'd of Space possesses more Some hundred times, than what it fill'd before. Boo

Are Can

By C Som

That To 1

Whice Whice Thro

Migl

At Smal Since Do n Yet th

Now With On t

Does

To r Then From

The

The Seeds of Fern, which by prolific Heat, Cheer'd and unfolded form a Plant fo great, Are less a thousand times, than what the Eye Can unaffifted by the Tube descry. By Glasses aided we in Liquor see Some Living Things Minute to that degree; That a prodigious Number must Unite, To make the finallest Object of the Sight.

How little Bodies must the Light compound; Which by your Mafters is Corporeal own'd ? Since the vast Deluge of refulgent Rays, Which in a Day the Sun a thousand ways Thro' his wide Empire lavishly conveys; Were they collected in one folid Mass, Might not in Weight a fingle Drachm furpafs.

At least those Atomes wondrous small must be, Small to an unconceivable Degree, Since tho' these radiant Spoils disperst in Air Do ne'er return, and ne'er the Sun repair, Yet the bright Orb, whence still new Torrents flow, Does no apparent Loss, no Diminution know. Now curious Wits, who Nature's Work inspect With Rapture, with Aftonishment reflect On the small fize of Atomes, which unite To make the smallest Particle of Light. Then how Minute Primæval Atomes are, From this Account Lucretians may infer:

G 3

Tet

oad,

le,

oe, :

tude

r,

ght,

umes,

ate

part;

Stores

efore.

The

Tet they on these, without regard to Right, Confer the Honour of the quickest Flight.

Within the Void with what a swift Career Your rapid Matter moves will thus appear. That all mixt Bodies are in Speed out-done By your first Atomes, you with Ease will own: For Compound Beings can no Motion have, But what their first Constituent Atomes gave: Then your Primaval Substances exceed The fwift-wing'd Wind, or fwifter Light in speed. How foon the Sun-Beams at the Morning's Birth Leap down from Heav'n, and light upon the Earth! Prodigious Flight! They in few Moments pass The vast Etherial Interposing Space: Should you enjoin a Rock fo hard a Task, It would more Years, than Light will Minutes ask. One Atome then, so you'll be forc'd to say, Must Rocks and Hills and the whole Globe outweigh:

Since it exceeds them by its swifter flight, And swifter Motion springs from greater Weight.

If Nature's Law your Atomes do's enjoin
To move directly downward in a Line,
Say, how can any from that Path decline?
Th'inclining Motion then, which you suppose,
Whence the first Concourse of your Atomes rose;
Must the great Maxim of your Schools subvert,
Which still with one Confed'rate Voice affert,

Boo

In L And To o

Mov

T

A m Not Whice Slane

Who

See]

If Into If the What Did

What Of S Why

But f Why Of t

That

IV.

wn: ٠,

7e:

Speed.

Birth

Earth!

es ask. y,

Globe

Veight.

pose,

s role;

bvert,

Tert,

That

pals

That Matter by Necessity descends, In Lines direct, yet part Obliquely tends. And thus your Matter, by its Native Force, To diff'rent Points would fteer a diff'rent Course: Determin'd by the same impulsive Weight Move in a Line oblique, and in a straight.

To heal your System's deep and ghastly Wound, Which this Objection gives, Lucretius found A method; who a Motion did invent Not strait entirely, nor entirely bent: Which forms a Line to Crooked fowewhat like, Slanting almost, and as it were, Oblique. Who does not now this wondrous Bard adore? See Reason's Conqu'ring Light, and Wit's resistless Pow'r.

If Atomes after their Eternal Dance, Into this beauteous Fabrick leap'd by Chance; If they combin'd by Cafual Concourfe, fay, What in a free and unobstructed Way, Did in a full Career your Atomes stay? What Mounds, what Force, when ruthing from the Height Of Space Immense, could stop them in their flight? Why in their Road did they not forward pass, But stay, where now we find the settled Mass?

Why did they cease from moving in despight Of their own Nature, and impelling Weight?

G 4 H ad

128 CREATION. Bookly.

Had the wife Troops Sagacity to know,
That there arriv'd, they should no further go?
That in this Point of all the spacious Void,
To form a World they were to be employ'd?
Did they in Prospect of so great a Good,
In this one Place of all the liquid Road,
All their encumbring Gravity unload?
Fatigu'd, and spent with Labour infinite,
Did they grow Torpid, and unapt for slight?
Or in th' Embrace and downy Lap of Air
Lull'd and enchanted, did they settle there?

Grant in this single Place by Chance they met,
That there by Chance they did their Weight forget;
It happen'd there they form'd a mighty Mass,
Where yet no Order, no Distinction was:
Let this be so; we ask you to explain
The wondrous Pow'r that did the Parts sustain,
For still their Nature and their Weight remain.
What from Descent should pond'rous Matter stay,
When no more pond'rous Matter stops its Way?
Can airy Columns prop the mighty Ball,
Its Pressure ballance, and prevent its Fall?
And after this remains a mighty Task,
Which more than Human Skill and Pow'r will ask,
The strong mysterious Cements to unfold,
Which Atomes strictly complicated hold.

Boo

To re

Tell, Exter You : And Prefs' Vapo

As no Henc Henc

The !

Thef

The :

Henc

Does That That

Strete

More

Book IV. C R E A T I O N. 129

But let us leave the Heap in Air's Embrace, To rest unmov'd within the empty Space, Which knows no Height, or Depth, or middle Place:

Tell, how you build the Chambers of the Sky, Extend the Spheres, and hang the Orbs on high. You fay, when Matter first began to fall, And fettle into this Terrestrial Ball, Pres'd from the Earth thin Exhalations rose, Vapours and Steams, Materials to compose The spacious Regions of the liquid Air, The Heav'ns, and all the Luminaries there. These Vapours soon, miraculous Event! Shuffl'd by Chance, and mix'd by Accident, Into fuch Ranks, and beauteous Order fell, As no Effect of Wildom can excel. Hence did the Planets hung in Ether ftray, Hence rose the Stars, and hence the milky Way. Hence did the Sun along the Skies advance, The Source of Day, but sprung from Night and Chance.

But who can show the Legends, that record
More idle Tales, or Fables so absurd?

Does not your Scheme affront ev'n vulgar Sense,
That Spheres of such a wast Circumference,
That all the Orbs, which in the Regions roll,
Stretching from East to West, from Pole to Pole,

G 5 Should

But

IV:

103

13

met,

orget;

ain.

r stay, Way i

1 ask,

afs,

Should their Constructure, and their Beauty one To Vapours press'd from this poor Ball below? From this small Heap could Exhalations rise Enough, and sit to spread, and vault the Skies? Lucretius thus the Manner has display'd How Meteors, not how Heav'nly Globes are made. But grant the Steams, which by Expression rose, Did all the Spheres, and every Orb compose; Since their Ingenite Gravity remains, What Girder binds, what Prop the Frame sustains!

The Sun's bright Beams which you of Matter make,

From Heav'n their downward flight perpetual take:
Why does not then his Body, which outweighs
By infinite Degrees his golden Rays,
By its own Force precipitated fall,
And hide in Ruins this Terrestrial Ball?
Can Air, unable to sustain the Light,
Support the Sun of such superior Weight,
And all the pondrous Heav'nly Orbs suspend
Against their Nature, which does downward tend?
Tell, wife Lucretius, tell the secret Art,
Which keeps the Heav'ns and Earth so long, so
far apart.

Thus too the Air press'd from this Mass, you fay,

Between the Earth and Skies expanded lay;

Not

Bo

No

Th

Or

Th

But

Re

No

Th

Sin W]

W

Al

Hu

Ru

An

Te

Th

Sin

To

If :

Th

Ly

Th

No

Be Et

TI

As

Not with Intention, that the folar Light Thro' the thin Gulph might take an easie flight: Or that with nitrous Food it should inspire The breathing Lungs, and feed the vital Fire. But meer Contingence did the Gulph extend, Regardless of Convenience, Use, or End. Now, vaunting Poet, should it be confess'd, That from the Earth the Air is thus express'd: Since Things by heavier Things are upward thrown, Which tend with stronger Gravitation down: Why are the Sun, and the fair Orbs of Light, All which fo far exceed the Air in Weight, Hung from the Center at a greater height? Why do not these their Nature's Law obey, Rush from above, and near the Center stay, And make all lighter Bodies give them Way? Tell us, Lucretius, why they ne'er pursue This nat'ral Bent, and this undoubted Due. Since to the Earth you give the middle Place, To which all heavy Things direct their Race; If nothing does obstruct, by certain Fate-Things would in Order of their different weight Lye round the Earth, and make one mighty Heap, They would their Place, as different Strata, keep. Nor would the Air or interceding Sky Between the diftant Orbs, and Worlds divided lye, Ether and Air would claim the highest Place; The Stars and Planets would the Earth embrace, As now the Ocean floats upon its Face: In.

s, you

IV.

y owe

low?

Skies!

made.

rofe,

Stains!

Matter

1 take:

ighs

end

d tend?

ng, fo

fe;

ife

Not

In vain you labour by mechanic Rules,
In vain exhaust the Reason of your Schools
These Questions to resolve, and to explain
How sep'rate Worlds were made, and sep'rate
still remain.

Since to your uncompounded Atomes you
Figures in Number infinite allow,
From which, by various Combination, fprings
This unconfin'd Diversity of Things;
Are not in this, Design and Counsel clear,
Does not the wise Artificer appear,
Who the corporeal Particles endu'd
With diff'rent Shape, and diff'rent Magnitude,
That from their Mixtures all Things might have
Birth

In the wide Sea, and Air, and Heav'n, and Earth? To all these Figures of distinguish'd Kind, And diff'rent Sizes, are not Ends assign'd? Then own their Cause did act with wise Intent, Which did those Sizes square, and ev'ry Shape invent.

When Atomes first the World began to frame, Is it not strange that ev'ry Number came Of such a Figure, and of such a Size, As serv'd to sound the Earth, and spread the Skies? Had they not met in such Proportion, were Their Form and Number not as now they are,

Book In a r Not in Did th That I Did th To lay To fet In reer To ev His Po Did th That That f Those If all

> Sin To fi Why To w

And o

Oh ha

That

At le

The f

With

Does

IV.

ep'rate

1

ngs

de.

have

arth?

ent,

hape

me,

ics?

i, In

In a rude Mass they had confus'dly join'd, Not in a finish'd World, like this, combin'd. Did these assembled Substances reflect. That here a beauteous Frame they must erect? Did they a Gen'ral Council wifely call, To lay the Platform of each mighty Ball? To fettle prudent Rules, and Orders make, In reering Worlds, what Methods they should take? To ev'ry Atome was his Task enjoin'd? His Post, and Fellow-labourers affign'd? Did they confent what Parts they should compose; That These should Eiher make, and Water Those; That some should be the Moon, and some the Earth, Those give the Sun, and These the Planet Birth? If all these noble Worlds were undefign'd, And carry'd on without a confcious Mind, Oh happy Accident! auspicious Chance! That in fuch Order made the Work advance, At length to such admir'd Perfection brought The finish'd Structure, as it had been wrought With Art transcendent and consummate Thought!

Since 'tis an Outrage done to common Sense To fix a central Point in Space Immense, Why is a Middle to the Earth assign'd, To which your pond'rous Bodies are inclin'd?

Besides, restect how this Terrestrial Mass

Does the whole Sea a thousand times surpass;

Which

Which in a Line, if drawn directly down,

More than a Mile in depth is rarely known.

Now had by Chance more wat'ry Atomes came

Than earthy to compose this wond'rous Frame;

Or had they both in equal Number met,

Which might as well have been, had Chance
thought fit;

Or if the wat'ry (we no farther press)

Were but an hundred times in Number less;

This Globe had lain, if not a gen'ral Flood,

At least a Fen, a Mass of Ouze and Mud;

With no rich Fruit, or verdant Beauty blest,

Wild and unpeopled, or by Man, or Beast.

Who will our Orb's unequal Face explain, Which Epicurus made all smooth and plain? How did thy Rocks, O Earth, thy Hills arise? How did thy Giant Sons invade the Skies? Lucretius, that it happen'd thus, replies.

Now give us leave, great Poet, to demand,
How the capacious Hollow in the Land
Was first produc'd, with Ease to entertain
All the assembled Waters of the Main.
When Earth was made, this Hollow for the Sea
Was form'd; but how? It happen'd so to be;
It on a time fell out, that ev'ry Wave
Forsook the Earth, and fill'd the mighty Cave,
Which

Which where It the

That Thus So all

By W Does With

As th

And

Bu

The Ungu Let Prefer The

To :

Be t

k IV.

wn.

came

Frame;

Chance

fs;

ood,

i;

eft,

ain, in ?

arise!

5 ?

and,

the Sea

be;

Caver

Which

n

t.

Which happen'd opportunely to be there,
Where now their Heads the rolling Billows reer.
It then fell out, that Stones did Rocks compose,
That Vales subsided, and that Hills arose.
Thus the Formation of the World you know;
So all Events fell out, and all things happen'd so.

Can Tales more senseless, sudicrous and vain,
By Winter-fires old Nurses entertain?
Does This unfold how all Things first were made
Without Divine and Supernatural Aid?
His Penetration has Lucretius shown,
By saying Things proceed from Chance alone?
As their Efficient Cause, that is, from none?

But let your Troops, which rang'd the Plains of Night,

And thro' the Vacant wing'd their careless

The high Command of ruling Chance obey;
Unguided and unconscious of the way
Let them advance to one determin'd Place,
Prescrib'd by Chance, in all th' unmeasur'd Space
Their proper Stations undirected find,
To form a World, that never was design'd.
Let all the rolling Globes, and spacious Skies,
From happy Hits of heedless Atomes rise.
Be thus the Earth's unmov'd Foundations laid,
Thus the thin Regions of the Air display'd.
Chance

Chance shall the Planets in their Place suspend. Between those Worlds th' Etherial Plains extend; Direct the Sun to that convenient Seat. Whence he displays his Lustre and his Meat. This Labour, all this Progress is in vain, Unless the Orbs their various Motions gain. For let the Sun in boyant Ether float, Nor nearer to the Earth, nor more remote: Yet did his Orb unmov'd its Beams diffuse, He'd fure Destruction to the Earth produce. One half for Heat, and one for Cold would pray: This would abhor the Night, and that the Day. Did he not Yearly thro' the Zodiack pass, Were he not constant to his Daily Race, He would not, by Alternate Shade and Light, Produce the needful Change of Day and Night: Nor would the various Seafons of the Year, By Turns revolving, rife and difappear, Now can Judicious Atomists conceive, Chance to the Sun could this just Impulse give, By which the Source of Day so swiftly flies, His Stages keeps, and traverses the Skies?

We ask you whence these constant Motions flow;

Will Learned Heads reply They happen'd fo? You say, the Solar Orb, first mov'd by Chance Does North and South, and East and West advance:

We

Book We ask He cho Why d His Ro so ftea Th' ob Should Never Why c Why f Will it To far That : But if But M

> Car e Whice Did i A Gl Why

> > Migl

AN

Let By (

Still o

Which

ok IV.

ispend, extend;

eat.

in.

te:

ce. ld pray:

Day.

ght, Night:

ar,

give,

otions

o?

ance:

Book IV. CREATION. 137

We ask why first in these determin'd ways He chose to move? Why thence he never ftrays? Why did he ne'er, fince Time began, decline His Round Diurnal, or his Annual Line so fleadily does fickle Fortune fleer Th' obedient Orb, that it should never err? Should never flart aside, and never ftray? Never in Pathless Ether miss his Way? Why does he ne'er beyond the Tropicks go? Why fill revolve? Why travel to and fro? Will it a Wife Philosopher content, To fay these Motions came by Accident, That all is undefign'd, fortuitous Event? But if the fluggish Sun you'll not disturb, But Motion give to this Terrestrial Orb; Still of the Earth we the same Question ask, Which to explain, you have as hard a Task.

Can Chance this Frame, these artful Scenes erect,

Which knows not Works less Artful to effect?

Did it Mechanic Engines e'er produce,

A Globe, or Tube of Astronomic Use?

Why do not Vessels, built and rigg'd by Chance,

Drawn in long Order, on the Billows dance?

Might not that Sov'raign Cause with greater ease

A Navy build, than make the Winds and Seas?

Let Atomes once the Form of Letters take

By Chance, and let those huddled Letters make

A finish'd Poem by a lucky Hit, Such as the Grecian, or the Mantuan writ; Then we'll embrace the Doctrines you advance, And yield the World's fair Poem made by Chang.



CREA

t

The I Can for to 1 of M Vi cer ap ki

ok IV.

ivance, Chance,

CREATION.

BOOK V.

The ARGUMENT.

The Introduction. A Description of the Calamitous State of Mankind, by reason of innumerable Woes and Sufferings to which they are obnoxious. Diseases of the Body. Trouble and Grief of Mind. Violence and Oppression. The Vicissitude of human Affairs, and the certain Prospect of Death. Whence it appears that it suits the State of Mankind, and therefore is desirable, there should be a God. Arguments against the Fatalists, who affert the Eternity of the World. There must be granted some Self-existent and Independent Being. The Corporeal World cannot be that Being. Prov'd from its Mutability,

and the Variety of Forms rifing and disappearing in the several Parts of Na. From the Possibility of conceiv. ing, without any consequent Contradi-Etion, less or more Parts in the World than are actually existent. From the Possibility of Plants and Animals baving bad different Shapes, and Limbs, from what they now have. The pretended fatal Chain of Things not self. existent and independent; because all its Links or Parts are dependent, and obnoxious to Corruption. Fate a Word without Sense or Meaning. Two more Arguments against the Eternity of the World, from the Contemplation of the Light of the Sun, and of Motion. Aristotle's Scheme confider'd and confuted. Book

What f

drawn and g rom !

Who Dur Fr Now 1 mpro ra' O

> Dang And S

Of Now

Tram

AH





ok V.

of Na.
onceiv.
onceiv.
ontradiWorld,
om the

ls ba-

Limbs

e pre-

et felf.

use all

, and

Word

of the

of the

Ari-

futed.

AH

H haples Mortal Man! ah rigid Fate!

What Cares attend our short, uncertain Stare?

How wide a Front, how deep and black a Reer,

What sad Varieties of Grief and Fear, brawn in Array, exert their fatal Rage, and gall obnoxious Life thro' ev'ry Stage, from Infancy to Youth, from Youth to Age?

Who can compile a Roll of all our Woes?

Our Friends are faithless, and fincere our Foes.

Now sharp Invectives from an envious Tongue improve our Errors, and our Virtues wrong:

The Oppressor now with arbitrary Might imples on Law, and robs us of our Right.

Dangers unseen on every Side invade,

And Snares o'er all the unfaithful Ground are laid.

Oft Wounds from foreign Violence we feel, Now from the Ruffian's, now the Warrior's Steel: By

142 CREATION. Booky

By Bruises or by Labour we are pain'd;
A Bone disjointed, or a Sinew strain'd.
Now fest'ring Sores afflict our tortur'd Limbs,
Now to the yielding Heart the Gangrene climb

Acute Distempers fierce our Veins a stail, Rush on with Fury, and by Storm prevail: Others with Thrist dispense their Stores of Gad And by the Sap prolong the Siege of Life: While to the Grave we for Deliv'rance cry, And promis'd still, are still deny'd to die.

See, Cholic, Gout and Stone, a cruel Train Oppos'd by all the healing Race in vain, Their various Racks and lingring Plagues employ,

Relieve each other, and by Turns annoy,
And, Tyrant like, torment, but not defiroy.

We noxious Infects in our Bowels feed,
Engender Deaths, and dark Destruction breed.
The Spleen with fullen Vapours clouds the Brain,
And binds the Spirits in its heavy Chain:
Howe'er the Cause Phantastick may appear,
Th' Essect is real, and the Pain sincere.
Hydropic Wretches by degrees decay,
Growing the more, the more they waste away:
By their own Ruins they augmented lye,
With Thirst and Hear amidst a Deluge fry.

Book

And w More i

We cherom !

Of Ni

The N Our la

Since Must : Does There

A Ca

Who, Solace Fathe

When

Vith For

Whe That Relu

And

Book V

Limbs,

til,

ail:

ife:

cry,

T rain

es em-

n,

y,

froy.

breed.

he Brais

ear,

away:

And

of Grief

ae climbe

And while in Floods of Water these expire,
More scorching perish by the Feaver's Fire.
Stretch'd on our downy, yet uneasse Beds,
We change our Pillows, and we raise our Heads:
From Side to Side for Rest in vain we turn,
With Cold we shiver, or with Heat we burn.
Of Night impatient we demand the Day,
The Day arrives, and for the Night we pray:
The Night and Day successive come and go,
Our lasting Pains no Interruption know.

Since Man is born to so much Woe and Care,
Must still new Terrors dread, new Sorrows bear,
Does it not suit the State of human Kind,
There should preside a Good Almighty Mind?
A Cause Supream, that might all Nature steer,
Avert our Danger, and prevent our Fear?
Who, when implor'd, might timely succour give,
Solace our Anguish, and our Wants relieve:
Father of Comfort might our Souls sustain,
When prest with Grief, and mitigate our Pain.

'Tis certain Something from all Ages past
Without Beginning was, and still will Last.
For if of Time one Period e'er had been
When Nothing was, then Nothing could Begin.
That Things should to Themselves a Being give,
Reluctant Reason never can conceive.

H

If you affirm, Effects themselves produce,
You shock the Mind, and Contradiction chuse:
For they, 'tis clear, must act and move before
They were in Being, or had Motive Pow'r:
As active Causes, must of right at once;
Existence claim, and as Effects, renounce.
Then Something Is, which no Beginning had,
A Causeless Cause, or Nothing could be made,
Which must by pure Necessity exist,
And whose Duration Nothing can resist.

Let us enquire, and fearch by due degrees What, Who this Self-Existent Being is.

Should the material World's capacious Frame
Uncaus'd, and independent Being claim,
It would thus form'd and fashion'd, as we see,
Derive Existence from Necessity,
And then to Ages unconfin'd must last,
Without the least Diversity or Waste.
Necessity, view'd with attentive Thought,
Does plain Impossibility denote
That Things should not Exist, which Adual are,
Or in another Shape, or distirct Modes appear.

But see, in all corporeal Nature's Scene, What Changes, what Diversities have been? Matter not long the same Appearance makes, But shifts her old, and a new Figure takes. Bool

If nov Dishor

And g Like

She's in Below This

That A Lio Regar

Behole One W

And o

Things
But m

ing

Without As he

So mu Within

If

chuse: sefore r:

ok V

had, made,

as Frame

rees

we fee,

dual are,

ing owe.

ne, peen? makes,

kes.

If now she lyes in Winter's rigid Arms
Dishonour'd, and despoil'd of all her Charms,
Soft vernal Airs will loose th' unkind Embrace,
And genial Dews renew her wither'd Face.
Like fabled Nymphs transform'd she's now a Tree,
Now weeps into a Flood, and streaming seeks
the Sea.

She's now a gaudy Fly, before a Worm,
Below a Vapour, and above a Storm.

This Ouze was late a Monster of the Main,
That Turf a lowing Grazer of the Plain,
A Lion this did o'er the Forest reign.
Regard that fair, that branching Laurel Plant,
Behold that lovely blushing Amarant;
One William's broken Frame might have assum'd,
And one from bright Maria's Dust have bloom'd.
These shifting Scenes, these quick Rotations
show
Things from Necessity could never flow,

Let us suppose that Nature ever was,
Without Beginning, and without a Cause;
As her first Order, Disposition, Frame
Must then subsist Unchangeably the same;
So must our Mind pronounce, it would not be
Within the reach of Possibility,

But must to Mind and Choice precarious Be

H

That

That e'er the World a Being could have had Diffrent from what it is, or could be made Of more or less, or other Parts, than those Which the corporeal Universe compose. Now, Fatalist, we ask, if those subvert Reason's establish'd Maxims, who affert That we the World's Existence may conceive, Tho' we one Atome out of Nature leave: The' fome one wand'ring Orb, or twinkling Star Were absent from the Heav'ns, which now is there:

Tho' fome one Kind of Plant, or Fly, or Worm No Being had, or had another Form.

And might not other Animals arise Of diff'rent Figure, and of diff'rent Size? In the wide Womb of Possibility Lye many Things, which ne'er may actual be: And more Productions of a various Kind Will cause no Contradiction in the Mind. Tis possible the Things in Nature found, Might diffrent Forms and diffrent Parts have own'd.

The Boar might wear a Trunk, the Wolf a Horn The Peacock's Train the Bittern might adorn. Strong Tusks might in the Horse's Mouth have grown,

And Lions might have Spots, and Leopards none

But

Bo

Bu

Ob If

Of

W

It

Th

Th

I

Thi

Wh To

To

Wh

Rea

For

Wit Of :

But Nor

An:

Whi

Unc

Whi

But if the World knows no Superior Cause,
Obeys no Soveraign's arbitrary Laws;
If absolute Necessity maintains
Of Causes and Essents the fatal Chains;
What could one Motion stop, change one Event!
It would transcend the wide, the vast Extent,
The utmost stretch of Possibility,
That Things, from what they are, should disagree,

MINW & Being Owers If to elude this Reas'ning, you reply, Things what they are, are by Necessity; Which never else so aptly could conspire To serve the Whole, and Nature's Ends acquire: To form the Beauty, Order, Harmony, Which we thro' all the Works of Nature fee. Ready we this Affertion will allow, For what can more exalted Wisdom show? With Zeal we this Necessity defend Of Means directed to their useful End; But 'tis not that, which Fatalists intend, Nor That, which we oppose in this Debate, An uncontroul'd Necessity of Fate, Which all Things blindly does, and must produce, Unconscious of their Goodness and their Use, Which cannot Ends design, nor Means convenient chuse,

ds none

f a Hom

adorn.

outh have

ok V.

nad

ide

ofc.

cive,

ing Stat

Worm

ual be:

d

d.

d, arts have

If

If you perfift, and fondly will maintain Of Causes and Effects an endless Train; That this fuccessive Series still has been, Will never cease, and never did begin: That Things did always, as they do, proceed, And no first Cause, no Wise Director need: Say, if no Links of all your fatal Chain Free from Corruption, and unchang'd remain; If of the Whole each Part in Time arofe, And to a Cause its borrow'd Being owes; How then the Whole can Independent bes How have a Being from Necessity? Is not the Whole, ye learned Heads, the same With all the Parts, and different but in Name Could e'er that Whole the least Perfection how, Which from the Parts, that form it, did not flow! Then, tell us, can it from its Parts derive, What in themselves those Parts had not to gire!

Farther to clear the Subject in Debate,
Inform us, what you understand by Fate.
Have you a just Idea in the Mind and Of this great Cause of Things by you affigued
If you the Order and Dependence mean
By which Effects upon their Causes lean,
The long Succession of th' efficient Train,
And firm Coherence of th' extended Chain;

Thes

Bo

Wh

Ap

Bety

If C

Whi

The

Tis

You

But

If ye

Muf

if yo

And

Whe

The

Say,

To f

That

That

And

Can

Prod

That

Are :

We

The

Then Fate is Nothing, but a Mode of Things, Which from continu'd Revolution springs; A pure Relation, and a meer Respect Between the Cause effective and th' Effect. If Causes and Effects themselves are That, Which your clear-fighted Schools intend by Fate; Then Fate by no Idea can be known, 'Tis one Thing only, as a Heap is One. You no diftinguish'd Being by it mean, But all th' Effects and Causes, that have been. If you affert, that each efficient Cause Must act by fix'd inevitable Laws: If you affirm this Necessary State, And tell us this Necessity is Fate; When will you bless the World with Light to see The Spring and Source of this Necessity? Say, what did for dispose, so Things ordain To form the Links of all the casual Chain; That Nature by inevitable Force Should run one Ring, and keep one steady Course? That Things must needs in one set Order flow, And all Events must happen, as they do? Can you no Proof of your Affertion find? Produce no Reason to convince the Mind, That Nature this determin'd Way must go ? Are all Things thus, because they must be so? We grant with Ease there is Necessity, The Source of Things should Self-existent be;

H 3

Thes

ed,

:

ain;

fame

Name

a show,

ot flow!

e, 565/1

o give

flign'd

n,

ain;

But then he's not a Necessary Cause,
He freely acts by arbitrary Laws.
He gave to Beings motive Energy,
And active Things to passive did apply;
In such wise Order all Things did dispose,
That of Events Necessity arose:
Without his Aid, say, how you will maintain
Your fatal Link of Causes; hence 'tis plain
While the Word Fate you thus affect to use,
You coin a senseles Term th'unwary to amuse.

You, who affert the World did ne'er commence, Prepare against this Reas'ning your Defence. If Solar Beams, which thro' th' Expansion datt, Corporeal are, as learned Schools affert, Since still they flow, and no Supply repays The lavin Sun his distipated Rays, Grant, that his radiant Orb did ne'er Begin, And that his Motions have Eternal been, Then by eternal, infinite Expence, By unrecruited Waste, and Spoils immense, By certain Fate to flow Destruction doom'd, His glorious Stock long fince had been confum'd Of Light unthrifty, and profuse of Day, The ruin'd Globe had spent his latest Ray: Disperst in Beams eternally display'd, Had lost in Ether roam'd, and loose in Atomes ftray'd.

Bool

Grant The

Thro

From

Yet w Th' e Then

In ev If we Coul

Re
As m
That
Have
Be th
If 'tis
If in
By in

Hence By A Long

The So va

Grant,

Grant, that a Grain of Matter would out-

The Light, the Sun dispences in a Day,
Thro' all the Stages of his heav'nly Way;
That in a Year the Golden Torrents sent
From the bright Source, its Losses scarce augment;

Yet without End if you the Waste repeat,
Th' eternal Loss grows infinitely great.
Then should the Sun of finite Bulk sustain
In ev'ry Age, the Loss but of a Grain,
If we suppose those Ages infinite,
Could there remain one Particle of Light?

sufe.

nence,

tomes

Grant,

e. dart,

Reflect, that Motion must abate its Force, As more or less obstructed in its Course: That all the heav'nly Orbs, while turning round, Have some Resistance from the Medium found: Be that Refistance ne'er so faint and weak, If 'tis Eternal, 'twill all Motion break. If in each Age you grant the least Decrease, By infinite Succession it must cease. Hence, if the Orbs have still refisted been By Air, or Light, or Ether ne'er so thin; Long fince their Motion must have been supprest, The Stars had stood, the Sun had lain at rest, So vain, so wild a Scheme you Fatalists have drefs'd. H 4

Let us the wife Positions now survey Of Aristotle's School, who's pleas'd to fay Nothing can move it felf, no inward Pow'r To any Being Motion can procure. Whate'er is mov'd, its Motion must derive From fomething elfe, which must an Impulse give, And yet no Being Motion could begin, Else Motion might not have Eternal been. That Matter never did begin to move, But in th' Immense from endless Ages stroves The Stagyrite thus undertakes to prove: He fays, of Motion Time the Measure is; Then That's Eternal too, as well as This. Motion thro' Ages without Limit flows, Since Time, its Measure, no Beginning knows. This feeble Base upholds our Author's Hopes, And all his mighty Superstructure props. On this he all his tow'ring Fabrick reers, Sequel on Sequel heaps, to reach the Spheres. But if this Definition you deny Of Time, on which his Building does rely, You bring his lofty Babel from the Sky. A thousand fine Deductions you confound Scatter his waste Philosophy around, And level all his Structure with the Ground.

We then this Definition thus defeat; Time is no Measure which can Motion mete. Book

For M That Of Be Nothi Only Whetl

And A ftr And Let u

So pre

Since Tell

Grea

The

For To ! He ! Whe

Is w

Of

For

kV.

give,

es,

For

For Men of reas'ning Faculties will fee
That Time can nothing but Duration be
Of Beings, and Duration can fuggest
Nothing, or of their Motion, or their Rest:
Only prolong'd Existence it implies,
Whether the Thing is mov'd, or quiet lies.
This single Blow will all the Pile subvert,
So proudly rais'd, but with so little Art

But since the Author has such Fame acquir'd, And as a God of Science been admir'd; A stricter View we'll of his Systeme take, And of the Parts a short Examen make.

Let us observe, what Light his Scheme affords, His undigested Heap of doubtful Words.

Great Stagyrite, the lost Enquirer show

The Spring, whence Motion did for ever flow.

Since nothing of it self e'er moves or strives,

Tell what begins, what the first Impulse gives.

Hear how the Man, who all in Fame furmounts, For Motion's Spring and Principle accounts. To his Supream, unmov'd, unactive God He the first Sphere appoints, a blest Abode: Who sits supinely on his Azure Throne, In Contemplation of himself alone; Is wholly mindless of the World, and void Of Providential Care, and unemploy'd.

H s

To

To all the Spheres Inferior are affign'd Gods Subaltern, and of Inferior kind.

On these he Self-Existence does confer,
Who, as the God Supream, Eternal are.

With Admiration mov'd, and ardent Love,
They all their Spheres around in Order move,
And from these Heav'nly Revolutions flow
All Motions, which are found in things below.

If you demand by what Impulsive Force
The Under-Gods begin their circling Course:
He says, as Things desirable excite
Desire, and Objects move the Appetite;
So his first God, by kindling ardent Love,
Does all the Gods in Seats Inferior move:
Thus mov'd they move around their mighty
Spheres,

With their Refulgent Equipage of Stars.

From Sphere to Sphere communicate the Dance,
Whence all in Heav'nly Harmony advance.

And from this Motion propagated rife
All Motions in the Earth, and Air, and Skies.

And thus by Learned Aristotle's Mind
All Things were form'd, yet Nothing was defign'd.

He owns no Choice, no Arbitrary Will, No Artist's Hand, and no exerted Skill.

All

Boo

All

Whi

This

In a

Of (

Th'

Asp

The

Mov

Wha

He s

And

This

N

How

Of h

Who

If fo

But i

And If th

Fron

Tell

Wale

All Motion flows from Necessary Fate,
Which Nothing does resist, or can abate.
Things sink and rise, a Being lose or gain
In a coherent, undissolving Chain
Of Causes and Effects, which Nature's Course
suffain.

Th' Unmoveable Supream the rest does move, As proper Objects raise Desire and Love. They mov'd without their Choice, without Consent,

elow.

nighty

ace,

ies.

s de-

All

Move all their Spheres around without Intent. Whate'er he calls his moving Cause, to chuse He gives that Cause no Pow'r, or to refuse. And thus from Fate all artful Order springs, This reer'd the World, This is the Rise of Things.

Now give us leave to ask, great Stagyrite,
How the first God th' Inferior does excite.
Of his own Substance does he Parts convey,
Whose Motive Force the Under-Gods obey?
If so, he may be chang'd, he may decay.
But if by stedfast Gazing they are mov'd,
And Admiration of the Object lov'd;
If those below their Motive Force acquire
From the strong Impulse of Divine Desire;
Tell us, what Good your God Supream can grant,
Which those beneath, to make them Happy, want,

1

If Admiration of the God Supream,
And Heav'nly Raptures should their Breasts in
flame,

Is that of Motion a reliftles Cause,

Of Motion constant to Eternal Laws?

Might not each Second God unactive lye

On his Blue Sphere, and fix his ravish'd Eye

On the Supream Unmoveable, and ne'er

Be forc'd to roll around his solid Sphere?

Say, how could Wonder drive them from their

Place?

How in a Circle make them tun their Race? How keep them steady in one certain Pace?

He this a Fundamental Maxim lays,
That Nature wisely acts in all her Ways:
That she pursues the Things, which most conduct
To Order, Beauty, Decency and Use.
Who can to Reason this Affront endure?
Should it Derision cause, or Anger more,
To hear a deep Philosopher affert
That Nature, not endu'd with Skill or Art,
Of Liberty, of Choice, of Reason void,
Still wisely Acts, where-ever she's employ'd?
Can Actions be denominated Wise,
Which from a Brute Necessity arise,
Which the Blind Agent never did intend,
The Means unchosen, and unknown the End?

Boo

What The The

By us

By for

Defig Natu

Yet t

That That

Ye

By to This And Did

Cou

His

No Em

OR

On this be laid the Stress of this Debate;
What wisely acts, can never act by Fate.
The Means and End must first be understood;
The Means, as proper, and the End, as good.
The Act must be exerted with intent
By using Means to gain the wish'd Event.
But can a senseless and unconscious Cause
By foreign Impulse mov'd, and fatal Laws,
This Thing as good, and that as fit respect,
Design the End, and then the Means elect?
Nature you grant can no Event intend,
Yet that she acts with Prudence you pretend,
So Nature wisely acts, yet acts without an End.

Yet while this Prince of Science does declare That Means and Ends were never Nature's Care, That Things, which feem with perfect Art contriv'd,

nduce

By the resistless Force of Fate arriv'd:
This cautious Master to secure his Fame,
And scape the Atheist's ignominious Name,
Did to his Gods of all Degrees allow
Counsel, Design, and Pow'r to Chuse and Know,
Yet since he's pleas'd so plainly to affert
His Gods no Act of Reas'ning Pow'r exert,
No mark of Choice, or Arbitrary Will,
Employ'd no Prudence, and express'd no Skill

In

In making, or directing Nature's Frame; Which from his Fate inevitable came; These Gods must, as to us, be Brute and Blind, And as unuseful, as if void of Mind. Acting without Intent, or Care, or Aim, Can they our Prayer regard, or Praises claim? Of all the Irreligious in Debate, This shameful Error is the Common Fate: That tho' they cannot but diffinctly fee In Nature's Works, and whole OEconomy Design and Judgement in a high degree; This Judgement, this Design, they ne'er allow Do from a Cause endu'd with Reason flow: The Art they grant, th'Artificer reject, The Structure own, and not the Architect. That unwife Nature all Things wifely makes, And prudent Measures without Prudence takes.

Grant that their Admiration and their Love Of the first God, may all th' Inferior move; Grant too, tho' no Necessity appears, That with their Rapture mov'd, they mov'd their Spheres.

These Questions let the Stagyrite resolve, Why they at all? why in this Way revolve? Declare by what Necessity controul'd In one determin'd Manner they are roll'd?

Why

Boo Why

Rath

The Tell

When

Why In E

Why

Tell

Wit

Still To

Wha

What The The

Of Th

No

k V.

lind,

m?

WC

S.

ve

heir

hy

Why is their swift Rotation West and East,
Rather than North and South, or East and West?
Why do not all th' Inferior Spheres obey
The highest Sphere's inevitable Sway?
Tell us, if all Celestial Motions rise
From Revolutions of the Starry Skies,
Whence of the Orbs the various Motions come?
Why some the gen'ral Road pursue, and some
In Ether stray, and disobedient roam?
If yours the Source of Motion is, declare
Why This is fix'd, and That a wand'ring Star?
Tell by what Fate, by what resistless Force
This Orb has one, and That another Course?

How does the learned Greek the Cause unfold With equal Swiftness why the Sun is roll'd Still East and West, to mark the Night and Day? To form the Year why thro' the Ecclyptic Way? What Magic, what Necessity confines
The Solar Orb between the Tropic Lines? What Charms in those enchanted Circles dwell, That with controuling Pow'r the Sun repel? The Stagyrite to this no Answer makes; Of the vast Globe so little Thought he takes, That he to solve these Questions never strives, No Cause, or of its Place, or Motion gives.

But

But farther yet, applauded Greek, suppose Coelestial Motions from your Spring arose; That Motion down to all the Worlds below From the first Sphere may propagated flow: Since you of Things to show th' efficient Source Have always to Necessity recourse; From what Necessity do Spheres proceed With such a measur'd, such a certain Speed? We fain would this mysterious Cause explore, Why Motion was not either less or more; But in this due Proportion and Degree, As fuits with Nature's just OEconomy. This is a Cause, a right one too, we grant, But 'tis the Final, we th' Efficient want. With greater Swiftness if the Spheres were whirl'd, The Motion giv'n to this Inferior World Too violent had been for Nature's Use. Of too great Force mix'd Bodies to produce: The Elements, Air, Water, Earth and Fire, Which now to make compounded Things confpire,

By their rude Shocks could never have combin'd, Or had been disengaged, as soon as join'd. But then had Motion in a less degree Been giv'n, than that, which we in Nature fee; Of greater Vigour she had stood in need, To mix and blend the Elemental Seed:

Bool To te

Thof The T Whic Say,

Did i Nor To fr

Deck And Has Whe Eacl Only Mar Nat Tha Sho And Tha

Sho

It f

Me

But

Do

To temper, work, incorporate and bind
Those Principles, that thence of ev'ry Kind
The various Compound Beings might arise,
Which fill the Earth and Sea, and store the Skies.
Say, what Necessity, what fatal Laws
Did in such due Proportion Motion cause,
Nor more or less, but just so much, as tends
To frame the World, and serve all Nature's Ends?

Ask why the highest of the rolling Spheres, Deck'd to Profusion with refulgent Stars, And all with bright Excrescencies emboft, Has the whole Beauty of the Heav'ns engroft: When of the others, to dispel the Night, Each owns a fingle folitary Light Only one Planet in a Sphere is found, Marching in Air his melancholy Round: Nature, he tells us, took this prudent Care, That the fublimest and the noblest Sphere Should be with nobler Decoration bleft, And in Magnificence out-shine the rest: That fo its greater Ornament and State Should bear Proportion with its greater Height. It feems then Nature does not only find Means to be Good, Beneficent and Kind, But has for Beauty and for Order car'd, Does Rank and State and Decency regard.

To

urce

rl'd,

con-

n'd,

e;

Now

Now should he not considering Men forgive, If, sway'd by this Assertion, they believe, That Nature, which does Decency respect, Is something, which can reason, chuse, reslect? Or that some wise Director must preside O'er Nature's Works, and all her Motions guide? You here should that Necessity declare, Why all the Stars adorn the highest Sphere: Say, how is this th' Essect of Fatal Laws, Without reslecting on a final Cause? One Sphere has all the Stars; we ask you Why? When you to Beauty and to Order sty, You plain affert the Truth, which you deny: That is, that Nature has wise Ends in view, With Foresight works, and does Designs pursue.

Thus all the mighty Wits, that have essay'd To explicate the Means, how Things are made By Nature's Power, without the Hand Divine, The final Causes of Effects assign.

They say, that This or That is so or so, That such Events in such succession flow, Because Convenience, Decency and Use Require, that Nature shings should thus produce. They in their Demonstrations always vaunt Efficient Causes, which they always want. But thus they yield the Question in debate, And grant the Impotence of Chance and Fate.

Book

For 'ti

Wheth Not th

> Gra One P That

Adorr Does

of Co while Rolls

But b

Le Whill His He if He i In t The Hov

No No Bot

Th

For 'till they show by what Necessity
Things have the Disposition, which we see,
Whether it be deriv'd from Fate or Chance,
Not the least Step in Science they advance.

k V.

give,

ea!

nide?

y'd

ade

ic,

luce.

e.

For

Grant, Nature furnish'd, at her vast Expence,
One Room of State with such Magnificence,
That it might shine above the others bright,
Adorn'd with num'rous burnish'd Balls of Light.
Does she on one by decent Rules dispence
Of Constellations such a Wealth immense,
While the next Sphere in Amplitude and Height
Rolls on with one Erratic, lonely Light?
But be it so, the Question's still the same,
Tell us from what Necessity it came?

Let us the great Philosopher attend,
While to the Worlds below his Thoughts descend.
His Flements, Earth, Water, Air and Fire,
He says, to make all Compound Things conspire.
He in the midst leaves the dull Earth at Rest,
In the soft Bosom of the Air carest.
The red-wing of Fire must to the Moon arise,
Hover in Air, and lick contiguous Skies.
No Charms, no Force can make the Fire descend,
Nor can the Earth to Seats Superior tend.
Both unmolested Peace for ever own,
This in the Middle, that beneath the Moon.
Water

Water and Air not fo; for they by Fate Affign'd to constant Duty, always wait; Ready by Turns to rife or to descend, Nature against a Vacant to defend: For should a Void her Monarchy invade, Should in her Works the smallest Breach be made, That Breach the mighty Fabrick would dissolve, And in immediate Ruin all involve. A Confequence fo difmal to prevent, Water and Air are ftill (as faid) intent To mount or fall, this Way or that to fly, Seek subterranean Vaults, or climb the Sky. While these with so much Duty are opprest, The Earth and Fire are privileg'd with Reft. These Elements, 'tis clear, have not discern'd The Int'rest of the Whole, nor are concern'd Lest they, when once an interposing Void Has Nature's Frame o'enurn'd, should be deftroy'd.

Tell, why these simple Elements are Four? Why just fo many, why not less or more? Does this from pure Necessity proceed? Or fay, does Nature just that Number need? If This, you mock us, and decline the Task, You give the Final Cause, when we th' Efficient ask. ľ Book If Tha

That y

But

If I ef The P To m Reafo

That

Yo

How And The You The Are By V In (Ble

All

Th

Re

He

Th

He

T

If That, how often shall we call in vain That you would this Necessity explain?

But here forgive me, famous Stagyrite,
If I esteem it Idle to recite
The Reasons, so you call them, which you give,
To make us this Necessity believe:
Reasons so trisling, so absurd, and dry,
That those should blush, who make a grave Reply.

Your Elements we grant: But now declare How you to form compounded Things prepare, And mix your Fire and Water, Earth and Air? The swift Rotation of the Spheres above, You fay, must all inferior Bodies move: The Elements in Sublunary Space Are by this Impulie forc'd to leave their Place: By various Agitations they combine In diff'rent Forms, by diff'rent Mixtures join. Blended and juftly temper'd, they compound All Things in all th'inferior Regions found. Thus Beings from th' Incorporated Four Refult, by undeligning Nature's Pow'r. Hence Metals, Plants and Minerals arife, The Clouds, and all the Meteors of the Skies. Hence all the Clans that haunt the Hill or Wood, That beat the Air, or cut the limpid Flood:

Ev'n

. V.

made, olve,

n'd d

. .

k,

I

Ev'n Man, their Lord, hence into Being came, Breath'd the pure Air, and felt the Vital Flame, Say, is not this a noble Scheme, a Piece Worthy the Stagyrite, and worthy Greece?

But now, acute Philosopher, declare

How this Rotation of the heav'nly Sphere

Can mingle Fire and Water, Earth and Air?

The Fire, that dwells beneath the Lunar Ball,

To meet ascending Earth, must downward fall.

Now turn your Sphere contiguous to the Fire,

Will from its Seat that Element retire?

The Sphere could never drive its Neighbourdown,

But give a circling Motion, like its own.

So give the Air Impression from above,

It in a Whirl vertiginous would move:

And thus the rolling Spheres can ne er displace

The Fire or Air, to make a mingled Mass:

The Elements distinct might keep their Seat,

Elude the Russle, and your Scheme deseat.

But fince th'applauded Author will demand
For Complex Bodies no Director's Hand;
Since Art without an Artist he maintains,
A Building reers without a Builder's Pains:
He comes at length to Epicurus' Scheme,
Pleas'd by his Model compound Works to frame.

One

Boo

One

To f

By h

Con

The To

Whi

Whe

By 7

If A

Of 1

If a

From Wit

A Of

Hov

Wh

Wh Wh

We

To

Or On Book V. C R E A T 10 N. 167

ok V.

ame.

Ball,

fall.

ire,

r down,

place s:

eat,

and

frame.

One

Flame.

One all his various Atomes does unite
To form mixt Things, the famous Stagyrite
By his invented Elements combin'd,
Composes Beings of each diff'rent Kind.
But both agree, while both alike deny
The Gods did e'er their Care or Thought apply
To form, or rule this universal Frame,
Which or from Fate, or Casual Concourse came.
Whether to raise the World you are inclin'd
By This Man's Chance, or That Man's Fate, as
blind;

If still Mechanick, Necessary Laws
Of moving Matter must all Beings cause;
If artful Works from a brute Cause result,
From Springs unknown, and Qualities occult;
With Schemes alike absurd our Reason you infult.

And now to finish this less pleasant Task,
Of our renown'd Philosopher we ask,
How was the Earth determin'd to its Place?
Why did it first the middle Point embrace?
What Blandishments, what strong attractive Pow'r,
What happy Arts adapted to allure,
Were by that single Point of all the Void
To captivate and charm the Mass employ'd?
Or what Machines, what Grapples did it cast
On Earth, to fix it to the Center fast?

But

But if the Earth by strong Enchantments caught. This Point of all the Vacant fondly sought, Since it is Unintelligent and Blind, Could it the Way, the nearest could it find? When at that Point arriv'd, how did it know It was arriv'd, and should no farther go? When in a globous Form collected there, What wondrous Gement made the Parts cohere? Why did the Orb suspended there remain Fix'd and unmov'd? What does its Weight surfain?

Tell what its Fall prevents; can liquid Air
The pondrous Pile on its weak Columns bear?
The Earth must, in its Gravity's Despight,
Uphold its self; our careless Stagyrite
For its Support has no Provision made,
No Pillar reer'd, and no Foundation laid.
When by occult and unknown Gravity
'Tis to its Station brought, it there must lye
In undisturb'd Repose, in vain we ask him Why?

Say, if the World uncaus'd did ne'er begin, If Nature, what it is, has always been: Why do no Arms the Poet's Song employ Before the Theban War, or Siege of Tray? And why no elder Histories relate The Rife of Empires, and the Turns of State?

Bool

If of Tell, Their And i

If und

But Y First i

Their Greece The S

First,

The C

P. Mar

That : Which Or wh

How]

How i

If Generations infinite are gone, Tell, why fo late were Arts and Letters known? Their Rife and Progress is of Recent Date, And still we mourn their young imperfect State. If unconfin'd Duration we regard, And Time be with Eternity compar'd, But Yesterday the Sages of the East First some crude Knowledge of the Stars exprest. In facred Emblems Egypt's Sons conceal'd Their mystic Learning, rather than reveal'd. Greece after this, for Subtle Wit renown'd, The Sciences and Arts improv'd or found; First, Causes search'd, and Nature's secret Ways: First taught the Bards to fing Immortal Lays. The Charms of Musick and of Painting rais'd, And was for Building first, and first for Sculpture prais'd.

Man in Mechanic Arts did late excell,
That fuccour Life, and noxious Pow'r repel;
Which yield Supplies for necessary Use,
Or which to Pleasure or to Pomp conduce.
How late was found the Loadstone's magick Force,
That seeks the North, and guides the Sailor's
Course:

How newly did the Printer's curious Skill
Th'inlighten'd World with Letter'd Volumes fill?

U

V.

ghe

ere?

t fu-

ar?

in

ate?

But

1

E

W

A

C

T

Hi

To

Fr

Te

Yo

31

Re

An

Th

No

Ha

He

An

But late the kindled Powder did explode
The massy Ball, and the Brass Tube unload.
The Tube, to whose loud Thunder Albien owes
The Laurel Honours, that adorn her Brows.
Which awful, during Eight renown'd Campains,
From Belgia's Hills, and Gallia's Frontier Plains,
Did thro' th' admiring Realms around proclaim
Malbre's swift Conquests, and great Anna's Name

By this the Leader of the British Pow'rs
Shook Menin, Lilla, and high Ganda's Tow'rs:
Next his wide Engines levell'd Tournay's Pride,
Whose lofty Walls advancing Foes defy'd.
Tho' nitrous Tempests, and clandestine Death,
Fill'd the deep Caves and num'rous Vaults beneath,
Which form'd with Art, and wrought with endless Toil.

Ran thro' the faithless excavated Soil;
See, the intrepid Briton delves his Way,
And to the Caverns lets in War and Day:
Quells subterranean Foes, and rifes crown'd
With Spoils, from Martial Labour under Ground
Mons, to reward Blarignia's glorious Field,
To Marlbro's Terrors did submissive yield.
The Hero next assail'd proud Doway's Head,
And spite of confluent Inundations spread
Around, in spite of Works for sure Defence
Rais'd with consummate Art, and Cost immense,
With

With unexampled Valour did fucceed; (Villars, thy Hoft beheld the hardy Deed:) Aria, Venantia, Bethune and Bouchain Of his long Triumphs close th' Illustrious Train, While thus his Thunder did his Wrath declare. And artful Lightnings flaffi'd along the Air, Somena's Caftles with th' impetuous Roar Aftonifi'd tremble, but their Warriors more, Lutetia's lofty Tow'rs with Terror strook Caught the Contagion, and at diffance shook. Tell, Gallic Chiefs, for you have often heard His dreadful Cannon, and his Fire rever'd, Tell, how you rag'd, when your pale Cohorts run From Marlbro's Sword, the Battel scarce begun. Tell Sealdis, Legia tell, how to their Head Your frighted Waves in refluent Errors fled.

While Marlbro's Cannon thus prevails by Land, Britains's Sea-Chiefs, by Anna's high Command, Refiftless o'er the Thuscan Billows ride, And strike rebellowing Caves on either Side. Their Sulphur Tempests ring from Shore to Shore, Now make the Ligur Start, and now the Moor. Hark how the Sound disturbs imperious Rome, Shakes her proud Hills, and rolls from Dome to Dome!

Her miter'd Princes hear the ecchoing Noise, And, Albion, dread thy Wrath, and awful Voice. Aided I 2

ad nce immense,

ad.

VS.

on Owes

npains,

Plains,

roclaim Name-

n rian

w'rs:

Pride,

eath,

beneath

ith end-

n'd

d,

1.

ead,

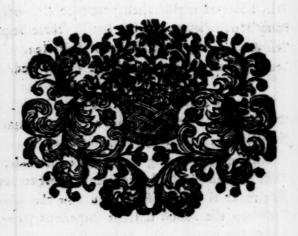
Ground.

1.

With

Aided by thee the Austrian Eagles rife
Sublime, and triumph in Iberian Skies.

What Pannic Fear, what Anguish, what Distress
What Consternation Gallia's Sons express,
While trembling on the Coast, they from afar
View the wing'd Terrors, and the stoating War!



Th

ok V.

Diffress

afar

War!

EA-

CREATION.

BOOK: VI.

The ARGUMENT.

The fabulous Account of the first Rise of Mankind given by the ancient Poets. The Opinions of many of the Greek Philosophers concerning that Point not less ridiculous. The Assertion of Epicurus and his Followers, that our first Parents were the spontaneous Production of the Earth, most absurd and incredible. The true Origine of Man enquired into. He is prov'd to be at first Created by un Intelligent, Arbitrary Cause; from the Characters and Impressions of Contrivance, Art, and Wisdom, which appear in his Formation. The wonderful Progress of it. The

Figure,

174 The Argument. Book VI.

Figure, Situation and Connexion of the Bones. The System of the Veins, and that of the Arteries. The manner of the Circulation of the Blood describ'd. Nutrition bow perform'd. The System of the Nerves. Of the Animal Spirits, how made, and how employ'd in Museular Motion and Sensation. A wise Intelligent Cause inferr'd from these Appearances.



THE

Boo





VI.

the and r of b'd.

Hem

Jus-

wife

bese

E

HE Pagan World, to Canaan's
Realms unknown,
Where Knowledge reign'd, and
Light Celestial shone,
Lost by degrees their Parent Adam's Name,

Forgot their Stock, and wonder'd whence they came.

Unguided in the Dark they strove to find, With fruitless Toil, the Source of human Kind.

and won to the fatter of the Ant

The Heathen Bards, who idle Fables dreft, Illusive Dreams in Mystic Verse express'd; And Foes to Natural Science and Divine, In beauteous Phrase made impious Notions shine: In Strains sublime their diff'rent Fictions sung, Whence the first Parents of our Species sprung.

Frometheus, fo some elder Poets say, Temper'd and form'd a Paste of purer Clay,

14

To

To which, well mingled with the River's Stream, His artful Hand gave human Shape and Frame: Then, with warm Life his Figures to inspire, The bold Projector stole Celestial Fire.

While others tell us how the human Brood
Ow'd their Productions to the fruitful Wood.
How from the Laurel and the Ash they sprung,
And Infants on the Oak, like Acorns, hung:
The crude Conceptions prest the bending Trees,
'Till cherish'd with the Sun-beams, by degrees,
Ripe Children dropp'd on all the Soil around,
Peopled the Woods, and overspread the Ground.

Some tell, Deucalion and his Phyrrha threw
Obdurate Stones, which o'er their Shoulders flew,
Then shifting Shape receiv'd a vital Flame,
And Men and Women, wondrous Change! became.
And thus the hard and stubborn Race of Man
From animated Rock, and Flint began.

Now to the Learned Schools of Greece repair, Who Chance the Author of the World declare:

Then

Boo

Then

Thof

Th At he

When

Manl

That

Aday

And

With

The

And

A n Pou

In S

Col

0'

Ski

Br

Then judge if wife Philosophers excell
Those idle Tales, which wanten Poets tell.

They fay, at first to living Things the Earth
At her Formation gave spontaneous Birth.
When youthful Heat was thro' the Glebe diffus'd,
Mankind, as well as Insects, she produc'd.
That Genial Wombs by Parent Chance were
form'd

Adapted to the Soil; which after warm'd
And cherish'd by the Sun's enlivening Beam,
With human Offsprings did in Embryo team.
These nourish'd there a while imprison'd lay,
Then broke their yielding Bands, and forc'd their
Way.

The Field a Crop of reas'ning Creatures crown'd,
And crying Infants grovell'd on the Ground.
A milky Store was by the Mother Earth
Pour'd from her Bosom, to sustain the Birth.
In Strength and Bulk encreas'd, the Earth-born
Race

Could move, and walk, and ready change their Place:

O'er ev'ry Hill and verdant Pasture stray,
Skip o'er the Lawns, and by the Rivers play:
Could eat the tender Plant, and by degrees
Brouse on the Shrubs, and crop the budding Trees:

westdrops Gradi

3

The

flew,

VI.

tream,

rame :

od

d.

ung,

g:

Trees,

ees,

nd,

ıg,

ound.

ame.

air, are:

Then

The fragrant Fruit from bending Branches shake And with the Crystal Stream their Thirst at Pleafure slake.

The Earth by these applauded Schools, tis said, This single Crop of Men and Women bred; Who grown adult, so Chance it seems enjoin d, Did Male and Female propagate their Kind. This wise Account Lucretian Sages give, Whence our first Parents their Descent derive.

Severely on this Subject to dispute,
And Tales so wild, so senseless to consute,
Were with inglorious Labour to disgrace
The Schools, and Reason's Dignity debase.
But since, with this of Man's Original,
The Parts remaining of their Scheme must fall:
(Yet farther to pursue the present Theme;)
Behold how vain Philosophers may dream.

Men sprung Spontaneous from the fruitful Earth, When on the Glebe the naked Infants lay, How were the helpless Creatures fed? You say, The Teaming Soil did from its Breasts exclude A soft and milky Liquor for their Food.

I will not ask what this apt Humour made, Nor by what wondrous Channels 'twas convey'd.

For

Bo

Yo

W

O

It

G

D

0

1

For if we such Enquiries make, we know
Your short Reply, It happen'd to be so.
Without assigning once a proper Cause,
Or solving Questions by Mechanic Laws,
To ev'ry Doubt your Answer is the same,
It so fell out, and so by Chance it came.

VI.

hake

Plca-

faid,

nd,

all:

arth.

ay,

ude

yey'd.

For

How shall the New-born Race their Food com-

Who cannot change their Place, or move a Hand? Grant that the Glebe beneath will never drink, Nor thro' its Pores let the foft Humour fink; Will not the Sun with his exhaling Ray Defraud the Babe, and draw his Food away?

swom ow pure distant vid

Since for so long a Space the human Birth Must lye expos'd, and naked on the Earth; Say, could the tender Creature, in despight Of Heat by Day, and chilling Dews by Night, In spite of Thunder, Winds, and Hail and Rain, And all inclement Air, its Life maintain?

and In that wood in a fit. The

In vain, you say, in Earth's primaval State,
Soft was the Air, and mild the Cold and Heat.
For did not then the Night succeed the Day?
The Sun as now roll thro' its annual Way?
Th' Essets then on the Air must be the same,
The Frosts of Winter, and the Summer's Flame.

al

In the first Age, you say, the pregnant Ground With human Kind in Embryo did abound, And pour'd her Off-spring on the Soil around. But tell us, Epicurus, why the Field Did never since one human Harvest yield? And why we never see one ripening Birth Heave in the Glebe, and struggle thro' the Earth?

You say, that when the Earth was fresh and young, While her prolific Energy was strong, A Race of Men she in her Bosom bred, And all the Fields with Infant People spread. But that first Birth her Strength did so exhaust, The Genial Mother so much Vigour lost, That wasted now by Age, in vain we hope She should again bring forth a human Crop.

Mean time she's not with Labour so much worn,
But she can still the Hills with Woods adorn.
See, from her fertile Bosom how she pours
Verdant Conceptions, and refresh'd with Show'rs
Covers the Field with Corn, and paints the
Mead with Flow'rs.

See, her tall Sons, the Cedar, Oak, and Pine, The fragrant Myrtle, and the juicy Vine, Their Parent's undecaying Strength declare, Which with fresh Labour, and unwearied Care, Supplies new Plants, her Losses to repair.

Then

B

T

T

SI

A

T

C

T

T

I

I

BookVI. CREATION. 181

Then since the Earth retains her fruitful Pow'r
To procreate Plants, the Forest to restore:
\$29, why to nobler Animals alone
Should she be feeble, and unfruitful grown?
After one Birth she ceas'd not to be Young,
The Glebe was succulent, the Mould was strong.
Could she at once fade in her perfect Bloom?
Waste all her Spirits, and her Wealth consume?

Grant that her Vigour might in part decrease,
From like Productions must she ever cease?
To form a Race she might have still inclin'd,
Tho' of a monstrous, or a dwarfish Kind.
Why did she never, by one crude Essay,
Impersect Lines and Rudiments display?
In some succeeding Ages had been found
A Leg or Arm unfinish'd in the Ground:
And sometimes in the Fields might ploughing
Swains
Turn up soft Bones, and break unfashion'd Veins.

But grant the Earth was lavish of her Pow'r,
And spent at once her whole prolific Store:
Would not so long a Rest new Vigour give,
And all her first Fertility revive?
Learn, Epicurus, of th' experienc'd Swain,
When frequent Wounds have worn th' impoverish'd Plain,

Let

k VI.

und.

Earth?

oung,

uft,

worn,

rs he

} hen

Let him a while the Furrow not molest,
But leave the Glebe to heav'nly Dews and Rest;
If then he Till and Sow the harrow'd Field,
Will not the Soil a plenteous Harvest yield?

The Sun, by you, Lucretians, is affign'd
The other Parent of all human Kind.
But does he ever languish or decay?
Does he not equal Influence display,
And pierce the Plains with the same Active
Ray?

If then the Glebe warm'd with the Solar Flame. Men once produc'd, it still should do the same.

You say, the Sun's prolific Beams can form
Th' industrious Ant, the gaudy Fly and Worm:
Can make each Plant, and Tree, the Gard'ner's
Care,

Beside their Leaves, their proper Insects bear:
Then might the Heav'ns in some peculiar States.
Or lucky Aspect, Beasts and Men create.
But late Enquirers by their Glasses find,
That every Insect of each distrent Kind,
In its own Egg cheer'd by the Solar Rays,
Organs involv'd, and latent Life displays:
This Truth discover'd by Sagacious Art,
Does all Lucretian Arrogance subvert.

Proud

Bo

Pro

By

Ou

Ho

Say

Or

By

An

Pro

Th

M

T

By

T

S

Book VI. CREATION. 183

Proud Wits, your Frenzy own, and overcome By Reason's Force, be now for ever dumb.

If, learned Epicurus, we allow
Our Race to Earth Primaval Being owe,
How did she Male and Female Sexes frame,
Say, if from Fortune this Distinction came?
Or did the conscious Parent then foresee,
By one Conception she should Barren be,
And therefore, wisely provident, design'd
Prolific Pairs to propagate the Kind;
That thus preserv'd, the Godlike Race of Man
Might not expire e'er yet it scarce began.

Since by these various Arguments 'tis clear The teaming Mould did not our Parents bear; By more severe Enquiries let us trace The Origine and Source of human Race,

I think, I move, I therefore know I am;
While I have been, I still have been the same,
Since from an Infant, I a Man became.
But tho' I am, few circling Years are gone,
Since I in Nature's Roll was quite unknown.
Then since 'tis plain I have not always been,
I ask, from whence my Being could begin?
I did not to my self Existence give,
Nor from my self the secret Pow'r receive,
By which I reason, and by which I live,

VI

Reft;

15

Z

ame me.

rm: 'ner's

r: ate,

roud

I did not build this Frame, nor do I know

The hidden Springs from whence my Motions
flow.

If I had form'd my felf, I had defign'd

A stronger Body, and a wifer Mind,

From Sorrow free, nor liable to Pain;

My Passions should obey, and Reason reign.

Nor could my Being from my Parents slow,

Who neither did the Parts, or Structure know:

Did not my Mind or Body understand,

My Sex determine, nor my Shape command.

Had they design'd and rais'd the curious Frame,

Inspir'd my branching Veins with vital Flame,

Fashion'd the Heart, and hollow Channels made,

Thro' which the circling Streams of Life are

play'd;

Had they the Organs of my Senses wrought,
And form'd the wondrous Principle of Thought;
Their artful Work they must have better known,
Explain'd its Springs, and its Contrivance shown.

If they could make, they might preferve me 100, Prevent my Fears, or diffipate my Woe.

When long in Sickness languishing I lay,

They with Compassion touch'd did mourn and

pray:

manifest field very sense sold

Bo

To

The

But

The

1

Ne

It (

Th

Sh

Of

If

T

If

D

If

T

VI.

tions

me,

ade,

are

ht;

Wn.

00,

and)

Te

e,

Book VI. CREATION. 185

To footh my Pain and mitigate my Grief, They faid kind Things, yet brought me no Relief.

But whatfoever Cause my Being gave, The Power that made me, can its Creature save,

If to my felf I did not Being give,
Nor from immediate Parents did receive;
It could not from my Predecessors flow,
They, than my Parents, could not more bestow.
Should we the long depending Scale ascend
Of Sons and Fathers, will it never end?
If 'twill, then must we thro' the Order run
To some one Man; whose Being ne'er begun.
If that one Man was Sempiternal, Why
Did he, since Independant, ever dye?
If from himself his own Existence came,
The Cause, that could destroy his Being, name.

To feek my Maker, thus in vain I trace
The whole fuccessive Chain of human Race,
Bewilder'd I my Author cannot find,
'Till fome first Cause, some Self-existent Mind'
Who form'd, and rules all Natue, is assign'd.

When first the Womb did the crude Embryo hold, What shap'd the Parts? what did the Limbs unfold?

O'er

O'er the whole Work in secret did preside, Give quick'ning Vigour, and each Motion guide? What kindled in the Dark the vital Flame, And e'er the Heart was form'd, push'd on the red'ning Stream?

Then for the Heart the aptest Fibres strung?
And in the Breast th' impulsive Engine hung?
Say, what the various Bones so wisely wrought?
How was their Frame to such Perfection brought?
What did their Figures for their Uses sit,
Their Number six, and Joints adapted knit;
And made them all in that just Order stand,
Which Motion, Strength and Ornament demand?
What for the Sinews spun so strong a Thread,
The curious Loom to weave the Muscles spread?
Did the nice Strings of tender Membranes drill
And perforate the Nerve with so much Skill,
Then with the active Stream the dark Reesses
fill?

The purple Mazes of the Veins display'd, And all th' Arterial Pipes in Order laid, What gave the bounding Current to the Blood, And to and for convey'd the restless Flood?

The living Fabrick now in pieces take, Of ev'ry Part due Observation make; All which such Art discover, so conduce To Beauty, Vigour, and each destin'd Use; The A

Book

May i

Who see he while To fr which Th' ir And a Th' e Organ So ev With Which Class Enge Street

And Crov

Can

Int

The

Book VI. CREATION. 187

The Atheist, if to search for Truth inclin'd,
May in himself his full Conviction find,
And from his Body teach his erring Mind.

ide?

the

3

ht?

ght?

nd?

ad ?

11-

od,

The

When the crude Embryo careful Nature breeds, See how the Works, and how her Work proceeds? While thro' the Mass her Energy fee darts To free and swell the complicated Parts; Which only does unravel and untwift Th' invelop'd Limbs, that previous there exist. And as each vital Speck, in which remains Th' entire, but rumpled Animal, contains Organs perplext, and Clues of twining Veins; So ev'ry Fœtus bears a secret Hoard, With fleeping, unexpanded Issue stor'd; Which num'rous, but unquicken'd Progeny, Clasp'd and inwrap'd within each other lye: Engendring Heats these one by one unbind, Stretch their small Tubes, and hamper'd Nerves. unwind;

And thus when Time shall drain, each Magazine.
Crowded with Men unborn, unripe, unseen,
Nor yet of Parts unfolded, no Increase
Can follow, all prolifick Power must cease.

Th' Elastic Spirits which remain at rest In the strait Lodgings of the Brain comprest,

While

While by the ambient Womb's enliv'ning Heat Cheer'd and awaken'd, first themselves dilate; Then quicken'd and expanded ev'ry way The Genial Lab'rers all their Force display. They now begin to work the wondrous Frame, To shape the Parts, and raise the vital Flame. For when th' extended Fibres of the Brain Their active Guests no longer can restrain, They backward fpring, which due Effort compels The lab'ring Spirits to forfake their Cells: The Spirits thus exploded from their Seat, Swift from the Head to the next Parts retreat, Force their Admission, and their Passage beat. Their Tours around th' unopen'd Mass they take, And by a thousand Ways their Inroads make: 'Till there refisted they their Race inflect, And backward to their Source their way direct. Thus with a fleady and alternate Toil They issue from, and to the Head recoil: By which their plastic Function they discharge, Extend their Channels, and their Tracks enlarge. For by the swift Excursions which they make, Still fallying from the Brain, and leaping back, They pierce the Nervous Fibre, bore the Vein, And ftretch th' Arterial Channels, which contain The various Streams of Life, that to and fro Thro' dark Meanders undirected flow:

Th' in-

Boc Th'

Is the

And The All

Sh: By Ex It

> W Pa

In

O B

A

VI.

Heat te;

me,

npels

eat, } at. } take,

a.

e:

e, arge. e, ack,

in, itain

'in-

Book VI. CREATION. 189

Th' inspected Egg, this gradual Change betrays, To which the brooding Hen expanding Heat conveys.

The beating Heart demanded first for Use, is the first Muscle Nature does produce. By this impulsive Engine's constant Aid. The tepid Floods are ev'ry way convey'd: And did not Nature's Care at first provide. The active Heart to push the circling Tide, All progress to her Work would be deny'd.

The Salient Point, fo first is call'd the Heart, Shap'd and suspended with amazing Art, By Turns dilated, and by Turns comprest, Expels, and entertains the purple Gueft. It sends from out its Left contracted Side Into th' Arterial Tube its vital Pride: Which Tube, prolong'd but little from its Source, Parts its wide Trunk, and takes a double Courfe; One Channel to the Head its way directs, One to th' inferior Limbs its Path inflects. Both smaller by degrees, and smaller grow, And on the Parts, thro' which they branching go, A thousand secret, subtle Pipes bestow. From which by num'rous Convolutions wound, Wrap'd with th' attending Nerve, and twifted tound,

The

The complicated Knots and Kernels rife,
Of various Figures, and of various Size.
Th' Arterial Ducts, when thus involv'd, produce
Unnumber'd Glands, and of important Use.
But after, as they farther Progress make,
The Appellation of a Vein they take.
For tho' th' Arterial Pipes themselves extend
In smallest Branches, yet they never end:
The same continu'd circling Channels run
Back to the Heart, where first their Course begun.

The Heart, as said, from its contracted Cave
On the Left Side, ejects the bounding Wave.
Exploded thus, as splitting Channels lead,
Upward it springs, or downward is convey'd.
The Crimson Jets rais'd with Elastic Force
Swift to the Seats of Sense pursue their Course;
Arterial Streams thro' the soft Brain dissuse,
And water all its Fields with vital Dews.!
From this o'erslowing Tide the curious Brain
Does thro' its Pores the purer Spirits strain:
Which to its immost Seats their Passage make.
Whence their dark Rise th' extended Sinewstake.
With all their Mouths the Nerves these Spirits
drink,

Which thro' the Cells of the fine Strainer fink.
These all the channel'd Fibres ev'ry way
For Motion and Sensation still convey,

62 11

The

Bo

By

Wh

By W l

Inv

Th

TI

To

A

St

Be

Fi

In

T

T

A

F

I

Book VI. CREATION. 191

The greatest Portion of th' Arterial Blood,
By the close Structure of the Parts withstood,
Whose narrow Messes stop the grosser Flood,
By apt Canals and Furrows in the Brain,
Which here discharge the Office of a Vein,
Invert their Current, and the Heart regain.

The mooting Streams, which thro' another Road

The beating Engine downward did explode,
To all th' Inferior Parts descend, and lave
The Members with their circulating Wave.
To make th' Arterial Treasure move as slow,
As Nature's Ends demand, the Channels grow
Still more contracted, as they farther go.
Besides the Glands, which o'er the Body spread,
Fine complicated Clues of nervous Thread,
Involv'd and twisted with th' Arterial Duct
The rapid Motion of the Blood obstruct:
These Labyrinths the circling Current stay
For noble Ends, which after we display.

Soon as the Blood has past the winding Ways, And various Turnings of the wondrous Maze, From the entangled Knot of Vessels freed, It runs its vital Race with greater Speed:

And

The

k VI.

produce

end

begun.

Cave

re.

d.

ourle;

in

ake.

stake.

Spirits

fink.

And from the Parts and Members most remote.

By these Canals the Streams are backward brought,

Which are of thinner Coats and fewer Fibres wrought;

Till all the confluent Rills their Current join,
And in the ample Porta Vein combine.
This larger Channel by a thousand Roads
Enters the Liver, and its Store unloads.
Which from that Store by proper Inlets strains?
The yellow Dregs, and sends them by the Veins
To the large Cistern, which the Gall contains.
Then to the Vein, we Cava name, the Blood
Calls in the scatter'd Streams, and recollects the
Flood.

As when the Thames advances thro' the Plain, With his fresh Waters to dilute the Main; He turns and winds amidst the flowry Meads, And now contracts, and now his Water spreads. Here in a Course direct he forward tends, There to his Head his Waves retorted bends. See, now the sportive Flood in two divides His Silver Train, now with uniting Tides He wanton class the intercepted Soil, And forms with erring Streams the Reedy Isle; At length collecting all his Watry Band, The Ocean to augment he leaves the Land.

So

Bo

In 1

'Ti

Brit

Wh

The

The

Into

The

And

The

Poc

Are

The

T

By

Thi

Her

An

Eac

Wi

Th

To

W

Co

So the red Currents in their fecret Maze
In various Rounds thro' dark Meanders pass,
"Till all assembled in the Cava Vein
Bring to the Heart's right Side their Crimson
Train:

Which now compress with Force Elastic drives
The Flood, that thro' the secret Passes strives.
The Road that to the Lungs this Store transmits
Into unnumber'd narrow Channels splits.
The venal Blood crowds thro' the winding Ways,
And thro' the Tubes the broken Tide conveys:
Those num'rous Streams, their Rosy Beauty gone,
Foor by Expence, and faint with Labour grown,
Are in the Lungs enrich'd, which reinspire
The languid Juices, and restore their Fire.

The large Arterial Ducks that thither lead,
By which the Blood is from the Heart convey'd
Thro' either Lobe ten thousand Branches spread.
Here its bright Stream the bounding Current parts,
And thro' the various Passes swiftly darts:
Each subtle Pipe, each winding Channel fills
With sprightly Liquors, and with purple Rills:
The Pipe, distinguish'd by its griftly Rings,
To cherish Life Aerial Pasture brings;
Which the soft breathing Lungs with gentle Force
Constant embrace by Turns, by Turns divorce:

So

VI

rd(

n,

ins?

ns. 1

ts the

lain,

ds,

ds.

Ifle ;

eads.

ins

d

The

The springy Air this nitrous Food impells
Thro' all the spungy Parts and bladder'd Cells,
And with dilating Breath the Vital Bellows swells.
Th' admitted Nitre agitates the Flood,
Revives its Fire, and referments the Blood.
Behold, the Streams now change their languid Blue,
Regain their Glory, and their Flame renew.
With Scarlet Honours re-adorn'd the Tide
Leaps on, and bright with more than Tyrian Pride,
Advances to the Heart, and fills the Cave
On the Lest Side, which the first Motion gave.
Now thro' the same involv'd Arterial Ways,
Th'exploded Jets th' Impulsive Engine plays.

No Sons of Wisdom could this Current trace, Or of th' Ionic, or Italic Race:

From thee, Democritus, it lay conceal'd,

Tho' yielding Nature much to thee reveal'd.

Tho' with the curious Knife thou didst invade

Her dark Recesses, and hast oft display'd

The Crimson Mazes, and the hollow Road,

Which to the Heart conveys the refluent Blood,

It was to thee, great Stagrrite, unknown,

And thy Preceptor of Divine Renown.

Learning did ne'er this secret Truth impart

To the Greek Masters of the healing Art.

'Twas by the Coan's piercing Eye unview'd,

And did attentive Galen's Search elude.

Thou,

A

T

T

H

T

Fi

T

ON

B

So

T

0

C

W

T

T

A

T

Be

Book VI. CREATION. 195

'Thou, wondrous Harvey, whose Immortal Fame, By thee instructed, grateful Schools proclaim, Thou, Albien's Pride, didst first the winding Way, And circling Life's dark Labyrinth display. Attentive from the Heart thou didst pursue The starting Flood, and keep it still in view, Till thou with Rapture saw'st the Channels bring The Purple Currents back, and form the Vital Ring.

See, how the Human Animal is fed, How Nourishment is wrought, and how convey'd. The Mouth with proper Faculties endu'd First entertains, and then divides the Food. Two adverse Rows of Teeth the Meat prepare, On which the Glands fermenting Juice confer. Nature has various tender Muscles plac'd. By which the artful Gullet is embrac'd: Some the long Funnel's curious Mouth extend Thro' which ingested Meats with Ease descend. Other confederate Pairs for Nature's Use Contract the Fibres, and the Twitch produce Which gently pushes on the grateful Food To the wide Stomach, by its hollow Road. That this long Road may unobstructed go, As it descends, it bores the Midriff thro'. The large Receiver for Concoction made Behold amidst the warmest Bowels laid.

Thou,

Blue,

Pride,

ave.

5,

S.

trace,

STI

d.

ade

d,

rt

Blood,

The

K 2

The Spleen to this, and to the adverse Side
The glowing Liver's Comfort is apply'd,
Beneath, the Pancreas has its proper Seat,
To cheer its Neighbour, and augment its Heat.
More to affift it for its destin'd Use,
This ample Bag is stor'd with active Juice,
Which can with Ease subdue, with Ease unbind
Admitted Meats of ev'ry diff'rent Kind.
This pow'rful Ferment mingling with the Parts,
The leven'd Mass to milky Chyle converts.
The Stomach's Fibres this concocted Food
By their Contraction's gentle Force exclude;
Which by the Mouth on the right Side descends
Thro' the wide Pass, which from that Mouth depends.

In its Progression soon the labour'd Chyle
Receives the confluent Rills of bitter Bile,
Which by the Liver sever'd from the Blood,
And striving thro' the Gall-pipe, here unload
Their yellow Streams, more to refine the Flood.
The complicated Glands, in various Ranks
Dispos'd along the neighb'ring Channel's Banks,
By constant weeping mix their watry Store
With the Chyle's Current, and dilute it more.
Th' intestine Roads insleated and inclin'd
In various Convolutions turn and wind,
That these Meanders may the Progress stay,
And the descending Chyle by this Delay
May thro' the milky Vessels find its way:

V

T

P

T

Book VI. CREATION. 197

I:

f

ts,

nds

de-

Whose little Mouths in the large Channel's Side Suck in the Flood, and drink the cheering Tide. These num'rous Veins, such is the curious Frame, Receive the pure infinuating Stream;
But no corrupt or dreggy Parts admit To form the Blood, or feed the Limbs unsit. Th' Intestine spiral Fibres these protrude, And from the winding Tubes at length exclude.

Observe, these small Canals conspire to make With all their Treasure one capacious Lake, Whose common Receptacle entertains Th'united Streams of all the Lacteal Veins. Hither the Rills of Water are convey'd In curious Aquæducts by Nature laid To carry all the limpid Humour strain'd And from the Blood divided by the Gland; Which mingling Currents with the milky Juice Makes it more apt to flow, more fit for Ule. These Liquors, which the wide Receiver fill, Prepar'd with Labour, and refin'd with Skill, Another Course to distant Parts begin, Thro' Roads that firetch along the Back within. This useful Channel, lately known afcends, And in the Vein near the left. Shoulder ends; Which there unloads its Wealth, that with the Blood

Now flows in one incorporated Flood.

K 3

Soon

Soon by the Vein 'tis to the Heart convey'd,
And is by that Elastick Engine play'd
Into the Lungs, whence, as describ'd before,
It onward springs, and makes the wondrous Tour.

Now all the Banks the branching River laves
With dancing Streams, and animated Waves;
New florid Honours and gay Youth bestows,
Diffusing vital Vigour, where it flows;
Supplies fresh Spirits to the living Frame,
And kindles in the Eyes a brighter Flame.
Muscles impair'd receive new fibrous Thread,
And ev'ry Bone is with rich Marrow sed:
Nature revives, cheer'd with the wealthy Tide,
And Life regal'd displays its purple Pride.

But how the wondrous Distribution's made,
How to each Part its proper Food convey'd;
How sibrous Strings for Nourishment are wrought;
By what Conveyance to the Muscles brought;
How rang'd for Motion, how for Beauty mix'd;
With vital Cement how th' Extreams are fix'd;
How they agree in various Ways to join,
In a transverse, a straight, or crooked Line;
Here lost in Wonder we adoring stand,
With Rapture own the wise Director's Hand,
Who Nature made, and does her Works command.

E

Book VI. CREATION. 199

Let us howe'er the Theme as far pursue, As learn'd Observers know, or think they do.

our.

ves

e,

ght;

x'd;

'd;

t;

Mixt with the Blood in the same circling Tide
The Rills nutritious thro' the Vessels glide:
Those Pipes still less'ning as they further pass,
Retard the Progress of the flowing Mass.
The Glands, that Nature o'er the Body spreads
All artful Knots of various hollow Threads,
Which Lymphæducts, an Art'ry, Nerve and Vein
Involv'd and close together wound contain,
Make yet the Motion of the Streams more slow,
Which thro' those Mazes intricate must flow.
And hence it comes the interrupted Blood
Distends its Channels with its swelling Flood.
Those Channels turgid with th' obstructed Tide
Stretch their small Holes, and make their Messes
wide,

wide,

By skilful Nature pierc'd on ev'ry Side.

Mean time the labour'd Chyle pervades the Pores
In all th' arterial perforated Shores.

The liquid Food, which thro' these Passes strives
To ev'ry Part just Reparation gives:

Thro' Holes of various Figures various Juice
Insinuates, to serve for Nature's Use.

See, softer Fibres to the Flesh are sent,
While the thin Membrane siner Strings augment.

The

The tough and strong are on the Sinews laid,
And to the Bones the harder are convey'd.
But what the Mass nutritious does divide,
To diff'rent Parts the diff'rent Portions guide;
What makes them aptly to the Limbs adhere,
In Youth increase them, and in Age repair,
The deepest Search could never yet declare.

Nor less Contrivance, nor less curious Art Surprize, and please in ev'ry other Part. See, how the Nerves with equal Wisdom made, Arising from the tender Brain, pervade And secret pass in Pairs the channell'd Bone, And thence advance thro' Paths and Roads unknown.

Form'd of the finest complicated Thread,
These num'rous Cords are thro' the Body spread.
A thousand Branches from each Trunk they send,
Some to the Limbs, some to the Bowels tend.
Part in strait Lines, part in Transverse are sound,
One forms a Crooked Figure, one a Round.
The Entrails these embrace in spiral Strings,
Those class th' arterial Tubes in tender Rings:
The Tendons some compacted close produce,
And some thin Fibres for the Skin diffuse.

These subtle Channels, such is ev'ry Nerve, For vital Functions, Sense, and Motion serve. In

Pa

Sc

P

T

7

Book VI. CREATION. 201

Included Spirits thro' their fecret Road Pass to and fro, as thro' the Veins the Blood. Some to the Heart advancing take their way, Which move and make the beating Muscle play. Part to the Spleen, part to the Liver go, These to the Lungs, those to the Stomach flow. They help to labour and concoct the Food, Refine the Chyle, and animate the Blood: Exalt the Ferments, and the Strainers aid, That by a constant Separation made, They may a due Occonomy maintain, Exclude the noxious Parts, the good retain.

Yet we these wondrous Functions ne'er perceive.

Functions, by which we move, by which we live : Unconscious we these Motions never heed. Whether they err, or by just Laws proceed.

But other Spirits govern'd by the Will Shoot thro' their Tracks; and diffant Muscles fill. This Sov'raign by his arbitrary Nod Restrains, or sends his Ministers abroad. Swift and obedient to his high Command, They stir a Finger, or they lift a Hand; They tune our Voices, or they move our Eyes; By these we walk, or from the Ground arise:

K s

57

VI. ı,

de;

ide,

s un-

read. fend, d.

und,

s:

In-

By these we turn, by these the Body bend;
Contract a Limb at Pleasure, or extend.
And tho' these Spirits, which obsequious go,
Know not the Paths, thro' which they ready flow,
Nor can our Mind instruct them in their Way,
Of all their Roads as ignorant, as they;
Yet seldom erring they attain their End,
And reach that single Part, which we intend.
Unguided they a just Distinction make,
This Muscle swell, and leave the other slack.
And when their Force this Limb or that instects,
Our Will the Measure of that Force directs,
The Spirits which distend them, as we please
Exert their Pow'r, or from their Duty cease.

These Out-guards of the Mind are sent abroad,
And still patrolling beat the neighb'ring Road:
Or to the Parts remote obedient fly,
Keep Posts advanc'd, and on the Frontier lye,
The watchful Centinels at ev'ry Gate,
At ev'ry Passage to the Senses wait.
Still travel to and fro the Nervous way,
And their Impressions to the Brain convey,
Where their Report the Vital Envoys make,
And with new Orders are commanded back.
Quick, as a darted Beam of Light, they go,
Thro' diff'rent Paths to diff'rent Organs flow,
Whence

flow.

ly,

l.

lects,

oad,

ad:

e,

Whence they reflect as swiftly to the Brain, To give it Pleasure, or to give it Pain.

Thus has the Muse a daring Wing display'd, Thro' trackless Skies ambitious Flight eslay'd, To sing the Wonders of the Human Frame; But oh! bewails her weak, unequal Flame. Ye skilful Masters of Machaen's Race, Who Nature's mazy Intricacies trace, And to sublimer Spheres of Knowledge rise By manag'd Fire, and late-invented Eyes; Tell, how your Search has here eluded been, How oft amaz'd and ravish'd you have seen The Conduct, Prudence, and stupendous Art, And Master-strokes in each Mechanic Part. Tell, what delightful Mysteries remain Unsung, which my inferior Voice disdain.

Who can this Field of Miracles furvey, And not with Galen all in Rapture fay, Behold a God, Adore him, and Obey! 3

CREA:

CREATION.

BOOK VII.

The ARGUMENT.

The Introduction, in Imitation of King Solomon's Ironical Concessions to the Libertine. The Creator asserted from the Contemplation of Animals. Of their Sense of Hearing, Tasting, Smelling, and especially of Seeing. Of the nobler Operations of Animals commonly call'd Instincts. The Creator demonstrated farther from the Contemplation of Human Understanding, and the Perfections of the Mind. The Vigour and Swiftness of Thought. Simple Perception. Reslection. Of the Mind's Power

Ling

the

rom

Of

mel-

the

2072-

2021tion Perand cepnd's wer

Power of Abstracting, Uniting, and Separating Ideas. Of the Faculty of Reasoning, or deducing one Proposition from two others. The Power of buman Understanding in inventing skilful Works, and in other Instances. The Mind's felf-determining Power, or Freedom of Choice. Her Power of electing an End, and chusing Means to attain that End. Of controling our Appetites, rejecting Pleasures, and chusing Pain, Want, and Death it self, in bopes of Happinessin a distant unknown State of Life. The Conclusion, being a short Recapitulation of the Whole; with a Hymn to the Creator of the World



WHILE





Hile rosie Youth its perfect Bloom maintains,

Thoughtless of Age, and ignorant of Pains:

While from the Heart rich Streams with Vigour spring,

Bound thro' their Roads, and dance their Vital Ring,

And Spirits, swift as Sun-beams thro' the Skies, Dart thro' thy Nerves, and sparkle in thy Eyes; While Nature with full Strength thy Sinews arms, Glows in thy Cheeks, and triumphs in her Charms, Indulge thy Instincts, and intent on Ease With ravishing Delight thy Senses please.

Since no black Clouds dishonour now the Sky,
No Winds, but balmy genial Zephirs, fly,
Eager embark, and to th' inviting Gale
Thy Pendants loose, and spread thy Silken Sail;
Sportive advance on Pleasure's wanton Tide
Thro' flow'ry Scenes, dissus'd on either Side.

Sug

Bo

Sha Sha The The Asl

An

1

Mi

Le

AI

Le

A

Pa

He

Br

H

R

BookVII. CREATION. 207

VII.

zno-

rich

ital

ies,

yes;

rms,

rms,

sky,

ail 3

Soo

See how the Hours their painted Wings display, And draw, like harness'd Doves, the smiling Day! Shall this glad Spring, when active Ferments climb, These Months, the fairest Progeny of Time, The brightest Parts in all Duration's Train, Ask thee to seize thy Bliss, and ask in vain! To their prevailing Smiles thy Heart resign, And wisely make the proffer'd Blessings thine.

Near fome fair River, on reclining Land,
Midst Groves and Fountains let thy Palace stand,
Let Parian Walls unrivall'd Pomp display,
And gilded Tow'rs reflect augmented Day.
Let Prophyry Pillars in high Rows uphold
The azure Roof enrich'd with Veins of Gold:
And the fair Creatures of the Sculptor's Art
Part grace thy Palace, and thy Garden Part.
Here let the scentful Spoils of opening Flow'rs
Breath from thy Citron Walks, and Jesmine
Bow'rs,

Hesperian Blossoms in thy Bosom smell; Let all Arabia in thy Garments dwell.

That costly Banquets and delicious Feasts
May crown thy Table to regale thy Guests,
Ransack the Hills, and ev'ry Park and Wood,
The Lake unpeople, and despoil the Flood.

Pro-

Procure each feather'd Luxury, that beats
Its native Air, or from its Clime retreats,
And by alternate Transmigration slies
O'er interposing Seas, and changes Skies:
Let artful Gooks to raise their Relish strive
With all the spicy Tastes the Indies give.

While Wreaths of Roses round thy Temples twine,

Enjoy the sparkling Bleffings of the Vine; Let the warm Netter all thy Veins inspire, Solace thy Heart, and raise the Vital Fire.

Next let the Charms of heav'nly Musick cheer Thy Soul with Rapture list'ning in thy Ear. Let tuneful Chiefs exert their Skill, to show What artful Joys from manag'd Sound can flow: Now hear the melting Voice and trembling String, Let Pepuch touch the Lyre, and Margarita sing.

While wanton Ferments swell thy glowing Veins,

To the warm Passion give the slacken'd Reins.
Thy gazing Eyes with blooming Beauty feast,
Receive its Dart, and hug it in thy Breast,
From Fair to Fair with gay Inconstance rove,
Taste ev'ry Sweet, and cloy thy Soul with Love.

But

Bo

1

Re

Th

To

A Ye

Im Hi

N

W

Se

T

W

T

Sh

VII.

nples

cheer

OW:

ring,

ving

15.

g.

Book VII. C R E A T I O N. 209

But midst thy boundless Joy, unbridled Youth, Remember still this sad, but certain Truth, That thou at last severely must account; To what will thy congested Gilt amount!

Allow a God; he must our Deeds regard;
A Righteous Judge must punish and reward:
Yet that he reers no high Tribunal here
Impartial Justice to dispense, is clear.
His Sword unpunish'd Criminals desie,
Nor by his Thunder does the Tyrant die:
While Heav'n's Adorers, prest with Want and Pain,
Their unrewarded Innocence maintain.
See his Right Hand he unextended keeps,
Tho' long provok'd, th' unactive Vengeance sleeps.

Hence we a World fucceeding this infer,
Where he his Justice will affert; prepare
To stand arraign'd before his awful Bar.
Where wilt thou hide thy ignominious Head?
Shudd'ring with Horror what hast thou to plead?
Despairing Wretch, he'll frown thee from his
Throne,
And by his Wrath will make his Being known.

Yet more Religion's Empire to support, To push the Foe, and make our last Effort;

Let

ove.

But

Let Beings with Attention be review'd,
Which, not alone with vital Power endu'd,
Can move themselves, can Organiz'd perceive
The various Strokes, which various Objects give,
By Laws Mechanic can Lucretius tell
How living Creatures see, or hear, or smell?
How is the Image to the Sense convey'd?
On the tun'd Organ how the Impulse made?
How, and by which more noble Part the Brain
Perceives th' Idea, can their Schools explain?
'Tis clear, in that Superior Seat alone
The Judge of Objects has her secret Throne.
Since, a Limb sever'd by the wounding Steel,
We still may Pain, as in that Member, feel.

Mark how the Spirits watchful in the Ear
Seize undulating Sounds, and catch the vecal Air,
Observe how others, that the Tongue posses,
Which Salts of various Shape and Size impress,
From their affected Fibres upward dart,
And different Tastes by different Strokes impart.
Remark, how those, which in the Nostril dwell,
That artful Organ destin'd for the Smell,
By Vapours mov'd their Passage upward take,
And Scents unpleasant or delightful make.

If in the Tongue, the Nostril and the Ear, No Skill, no Wisdom, no Design appear,

Lucres

Bo

Luc

Cai

By

Th

You

Th

As

Sk

So

Bu

A

Book VII. CREATION. 211

k VII.

ive

3

ain

2 1

e.,

1,

Air.

fs,

art.

well

s give.

Lucretians, next regard the curious Eye,
Can you no Art, no Prudence there descry?
By your Mechanic Principles in vain
The Sense of Sight you labour to explain.
You say, from all the Objects of the Eye,
Thin colour'd Shapes uninterrupted sy:
As wardring Ghosts, so ancient Poets seign,
Skim thro' the Air, and sweep th' Infernal Plain,
So these light Figures roam by Day and Night,
But undiscover'd, 'till betray'd by Light.

But can corporeal Forms with fo much Eafe Meet in their Flight a thousand Images, And yet no Conflict, no Collisive Force Break their thin Texture, and disturb their Course What fix'd their Parts, and made them fo cohere, That they the Picture of the Object wear? What is the Shape, that from a Body flies? What moves, what propagates, what multiplies And paints one Image in a thousand Eyes? When to the Eye the crowding Figures pass How in a Point can all possess a Place, And lye diffinguish'd in such narrow Space? Since all Preception in the Brain is made, (Tho' where and how was never yet display'd) And fince so great a distance lies between The Eye-ball, and the Seat of Sense within,

While.

While in the Eye th' arrested Object stays, Tell what th' Idea to the Brain conveys?

You fay, the Spirits in the Optick Nerve, Mov'd by the intercepted Image, serve To bear th' Impression to the Brain, and give The Stroke, by which the Object we perceive.

How does the Brain touch'd with a diffrent

The Whale distinguish from the Marble Rock; Pronounce This Tree a Cedar, That an Oak? Can Spirits weak or stronger Blows express, One Body Greater, and another Less? How do they make us Space and Distance know? At once distinct a thousand Objects show?

Lucretians, now proceed; contemplate all The nobler Actions of the Animal,
Which Instinct some, some lower Reason call. Say, what Contexture did by Chance arrive,
Which to Brute Creatures did that Instinct give
Whence they at Sight discern and dread their Foe,
Their Food distinguish, and their Physick know?
By which the Lyon learns to hunt his Prey,
And the weak Herd to fear and fly away;
The Birds contrive Inimitable Nests,
And Dens are haunted by the Forrest Beasts;

Whence

Book when

Thefe

By ar

Wh In a Mark Their Natu And See, Thro Each The Has To v With In a Nex In w So r Th' Tha

Doe

The

Book VII. CREATION. 213

Whence some in Subterranean Dwellings hide, These in the Rocks, and those in Woods abide; Whence tim'rous Beasts thro' Hills and Lawns pursu'd.

By artful Shifts the rav'ning Foe elude.

VII.

now ?

Foe.

5 WG

ence

What various Wonders may Observers see In a small Infect, the sagacious Bee! Mark how the little untaught Builders square Their Rooms, and in the Dark their Lodgings reer! Nature's Mechanicks they unwearied strive, And fill with curious Labyrinths the Hive. See, what bright Strokes of Architecture shine Thro' the whole Frame, what Beauty, what Defign! Each odoriferous Cell, and waxen Tow'r, The yellow Pillage of the rifled Flow'r. Has twice three Sides, the only Figure fit To which the Lab'rers may their Stores commit Without the Lofs of Matter, or of Room, In all the wondrous Structure of the Comb. Next view, Spectator, with admiring Eyes, In what just Order all th' Apartments rise! So regular their equal Sides cohere, Th' adapted Angles fo each other bear, That by Mechanic Rules refin'd and bold They are at once upheld, at once uphold. Does not this Skill ev'n vye with Reason's Reach? Can Euclid more, can more Palladio teach? Each

Each verdant Hill th' industrious Chymists climb, Extract the Riches of the blooming Thyme, And provident of Winter long before, They stock their Caves, and hoard their flowry Store.

In Peace they rule their State with prudent Care, Wisely defend, or wage offensive War.

Mare, these Wonders offer'd to his Thought, Felt his known Ardor, and the Rapture caught; Then rais'd his Voice, and in Immortal Lays Did, high as Heav'n, the Insect Nation raise.

If, Epicurus, this whole artful Frame
Does not a wise Creator's Hand proclaim;
To view the Intellectual World advance;
Is this the Creature too of Fate or Chance?
Turn on it self thy God-like Reason's Ray,
Thy Mind contemplate, and its Powers survey.

What high Perfections grace the human Mind, In Flesh imprison'd, and to Earth confin'd! What Vigour has she? What a piercing Sight? Strong as the Winds, and sprightly as the Light? She moves unweary'd, as the active Fire, And, like the Flame, her Flights to Heav'n aspire. By Day her Thoughts in never-ceasing Streams Flow clear, by Night they strive in troubled Dreams.

5he

B

SI

D

W

E

T

H

C

In

C

T

TA

T

N

TI

AI

No

No

No

He

O

O

W

Ye

AI

she draws ten thousand Landschapes in the Brain, Dresses of airy Forms an endless Train, Which all her Intellectual Scenes prepare, Enter by turns the Stage, and disappear. To the remoter Regions of the Sky Her swift-wing'd Thought can in a Moment fly; Climb to the Heights of Heav'n, to be employ'd In viewing thence th' Interminable Void. Can look beyond the Stream of Time, to fee The stagnant Ocean of Eternity. Thoughts in an Instant thro' the Zodiack run. A Year's long Journey for the lab'ring Sun: Then down they shoot, as swift as darting Light, Nor can opposing Clouds retard their Flight: Thro' Subterranean Vaults with Ease they sweep, And fearch the hidden Wonders of the Deep.

When Man with Reason dignify'd is born,
No Images his naked Mind adorn:
No Sciences or Arts enrich his Brain,
Nor Fancy yet displays her pictur'd Train.
He no Innate Ideas can discern
Of Knowledge destitute, tho' apt to learn.
Our Intellectual, like the Body's Eye,
Whilst in the Womb, no Object can descry;
Yet is dispos'd to entertain the Light
And judge of Things when offer'd to the Sight.

5he

VII.

imb,

owry

Care,

it, ught;

ys

e.

e? y,

vey.

Mind,

d!

ght?

Light?

aspire.

reams.

eams

When

When Objects thro' the Senfes Paffage gain, And fill with various Imag'ry the Brain, Th' Ideas, which the Mind does thence perceive, To Think and Know the first Occasion give. Did the not use the Senses Ministry, Nor ever Tafte, or Smell, or Hear, or See, Cou'd the possest of Pow'r perceptive be? Wretches, who fightless into Being came, Of Light or Colour no Idea frame. Then grant a Man his Being did commence, Deny'd by Nature each external Senfe. These Ports unopen'd, diffident we guess, Th' unconscious Soul no Image could possess. Tho' what in such a State the restless Train Of Spirits would produce, we ask in vain. The Mind proceeds, and to Reflection goes, Perceives the does Perceive, and knows the Knows. Reviews her Acts, and does from thence conclude She is with Reason and with Choice endu'd.

From Individuals of distinguish'd Kind,

By her abstracting Faculty, the Mind

Precisely General Natures can conceive,

And Birth to Notions Universal give.

The various Modes of Things distinctly shows,

A pure Respect, a nice Relation knows,

And sees whence each Respect and each Relation shows.

By

By

T

Be

A

Th

In

A

In

Sh

Th

Co

So

Ma

An

On She

Not

Til

The

By

The

Fro

Is a

By her abstracting Pow'r in Pieces takes

The Mixt and Compound Whole, which Nature
makes.

On Objects of the Senses she refines,
Beings by Nature separated joyns,
And severs Qualities, which that combines.
The Mind from Things repugnant, some Respects
In which their Natures are alike, selects,
And can some Difference and Unlikeness see,
In Things, which seem entirely to agree;
She does Diffinguish here, and there Unite,
The Mark of Judgment That, and This of Wit.

As the can reckon, sep'rate and compare, Conceive what Order, Rule, Proportion are, So from one Thought the still can more infer. Maxim from Maxim can by force express, And make discover'd Truths affociate Truths confess.

On plain Foundations, which our Reason lays,
She can stupendous Frames of Science raise:
Notion on Notion built will tow'ring rise,
Till th' Intellectual Fabricks reach the Skies.
The Mathematic Axioms, which appear
By Scientific Demonstration clear,
The Master Builders on two Pillars reer.
From two plain Problems by laborious Thought
Is all the wondrous Superstructure wrought.

L

The

ela-

nows.

clude

II

ive,

By

The Soul, as mention'd, can her felf inspect,
By Acts reflex can view her Acts direct;
A Task too hard for Sense, for the the Eye
Its own reflected Image can descry,
Yet it ne'er saw the Sight, by which it sees,
Vision affords no colour'd Images.

The Mind's Tribunal can Reports reject
Made by the Senses, and their Faults correct.
The Magnitude of distant Stars it knows,
Which erring Sense, as twinkling Tapers, shows.
Crooked the Shape our cheated Eye believes,
Which thro' a double Medium it receives;
Superior Mind does a right Judgment make,
Declares it strait, and mends the Eye's Missake.

Where dwells this Sovereign Arbitrary Soul,
Which does the human Animal controul,
Inform each Part, and agitate the whole?
O'er Ministerial Senses does preside,
To all their various Provinces divide,
Each Member move, and ev'ry Motion guide.
Which by her secret uncontested Nod
Her Messengers the Spirits sends abroad,
Thro' ev'ry nervous Pass, and ev'ry vital Road.
To setch from ev'ry distant Part a Train,
Of outward Objects to enrich the Brain.

Where

E

H

I

T

A

H

H

W

W

Where sits this bright Intelligence enthron'd,
With numberless Ideas pour'd around?
Where Wisdom, Prudence, Contemplation stand,
And busie Fantoms watch her high Command:
Where Sciences and Arts in order wait,
And Truths Divine compose her Godlike State.
Can the dissecting Steel the Brain display,
And the august Apartment open lay,
Where this great Queen still chuses to reside
In Intellectual Pomp, and bright Ideal Pride?
Or can the Eye assisted by the Glass
Discern the strait, but hospitable Place,
In which ten thousand Images remain,
Without Consusion, and their Rank maintain?

How does this wondrous Principle of Thought
Perceive the Object by the Senses brought?
What Philosophic Builder will essay
By Rules Mechanic to unfold the way
How a Machine must be dispos'd to think,
Ideas how to frame, and how to link?
Tell us, Lucretius, Epicurus, tell,
And you in Wit unrival'd shall excel,
How thro' the outward Sense the Object slies,
How in the Soul her Images arise.
What Thinking, what Perception is, explain;
What all the airy Creatures of the Brain;

How

Where

H.

5

How to the Mind a Thought reflected goes, And how the confcious Engine knows it Knows.

The Mind a thousand skilful Works can frame, Can form deep Projects to procure her Aim. Merchants for Eastern Pearl and Golden Oar To cross the Main, and reach the Indian Shore, Prepare the floating Ship, and spread the Sail, To catch the Impulse of the breathing Gale. Warriors in framing Schemes their Wildom flow, To disappoint, or circumvent the Foe. Th' ambitious Statesman labours dark Designs, Now open Force employs, now undermines: By Paths direct his End he now purfues, By fide appoaches now, and flanting views.

See, how refiftless Orators perswade, Draw out their Forces, and the Heart invade: Touch ev'ry Spring and Movement of the Soul, This Appetite excite, and That controul. Their pow'rful Voice can flying Troops arrest, Confirm the weak, and melt th' obdurate Breaft; Chace from the Sad their melancholly Air, Sooth Discontent, and solace anxious Care. When threat'ning Tides of Rage and Anger rife, Usurp the Throne, and Reason's Sway despise, When in the Seats of Life this Tempest reigns, Beats thro' the Heart, and drives along the Veins,

Sec,

A

T

A

T

W

A

Be

E Su

Ev

W

Th

W

Mo

Th

See, Eloquence with Force perswasive binds
The restless Waves, and charms the warring Winds:
Resistless bids tumultuous Uproar cease,
Recals the Calm, and gives the Bosom Peace.

Did not the Mind, on heav'nly Joy intent,
The various Kinds of Harmony invent?
She the Theorbo, she the Viol found,
And all the moving Melody of Sound.
She gave to breathing Tubes a Pow'r unknown,
To speak inspir'd with Accents not their own.
Taught tuneful Sons of Music how to sing,
How by Vibrations of th' extended String,
And manag'd Impulse on the suff'ring Air,
T'extort the Rapture, and delight the Ear.

See, how Celestial Reason does command. The ready Pencil in the Painter's Hand; Whose Strokes affect with Nature's self to vy, And with false Life amuse the doubtful Eye. Behold the strong Emotions of the Mind Exerted in the Eyes, and in the Face design'd. Such is the Artist's wondrous Pow'r, that we Ev'n pictur'd Souls, and colour'd Passions see, Where without Words (peculiar Eloquence) The busic Figures speak their various Sense. What living Face does more Distress or Woe, More sinish'd Shame, Consusion, Horror know, Than what the Masters of the Pencil show?

ul,

t,

aft ;

rife,

íc,

ns,

cins,

Sec,

Mean time the Chizel with the Pencil vies;
The Sister Arts dispute the doubtful Prize.

Are human Limbs, ev'n in their vital State,
More just and strong, more free and delicate,
Than Boungrota's curious-Tools create?

He to the Rock can vital Instincts give,
Which thus transform'd can rage, rejoice or grieve,
His skilful Hand does Marble Veins inspire
Now with the Lover's, now the Hero's Fire.
So well th' imagin'd Actors play their Part,
The silent Hypocrites such Pow'r exert,
That Passions, which they feel not, they bestow,
Afright us with their Fear, and melt us with their
Woe.

There Niebe leans weeping on her Arm,
How her and Looks, and beauteous Sorrow charm?
See, here a Venus foft in Parian Stone,
A Pallas there to ancient Fables known;
That from the Rock arose, not from the Main,
This not from Jove's, but from the Sculptor's
Brain.

Admire the Carver's fertile Energy,
With ravish'd Eyes his happy Off-spring see.
What beauteous Figures by th' unrival'd Art
Of British Gibbons from the Cedar start?
He makes that Tree unnative Charms assume,
Usurp gay Honours, and another's Bloom.

The

I

T

The various Fruits, which different Climates bear, And all the Pride the Fields and Gardens wear: While from unjuicy Limbs without a Root New Buds devis'd, and leafy Branches shoot.

As human Kind can by an Act direct
Perceive and Know, then Reason and Resect:
So the Self-moving Spring has Power to Chuse,
These Methods to reject, and Those to use.
She can design and prosecute an End,
Exert her Vigour, or her Act suspend.
Free from the Insults of all foreign Power,
She does her Godlike Liberty secure:
Her Right and high Prerogative maintains,
Impatient of the Yoke, and scorns coercive Chains
She can her airy Train of Forms disband,
And makes new Levées at her own Command.
O'er her Ideas Sovereign she presides,
At Pleasure These unites, and Those divides.

The ready Phantomes at her Nod advance,
And form the buffe Intellectual Dance:
While her fair Scenes to vary, or supply,
She singles out fit images, that lye
In Memory's Records, which faithful hold
Objects immense in secret Marks inroll'd,
The sleeping Forms at her Command awake,
And now return, and now their Cells forsake;

L4

On:

iic,

1

11.

eve.

low,

ırm ?

ain, ptor's

e. .rt

me,

The

On active Fancy's crowded Theater, As the directs, they rife or disappear.

Objects, which thro' the Senfes make their Way, And just Impressions to the Soul convey, Give her Occasion first her self to move, And to exert her Hatred, or her Love. Ideas, which to some impulsive seem, Act not upon the Mind, but That on them. When the to foreign Objects Audience gives, Their Strokes and Motions in the Brain perceives, As these Perceptions we Ideas name, From her own Pow'r and active Nature came, So when discern'd by Intellectual Light, Her self her various Passions does excite, To Ill her Hate, to Good her Appetite: To thun the first, the latter to procure, She chuses Means by free Elective Pow'r. She can their various Habitudes furvey, Debate their Fitness, and their Merit weigh, And while the Means fuggefted the compares, She to the Rivals This or That prefers.

By her superior Pow'r the Reas'ning Soul in the Can each reluctant Appetite controll:

Can ev'ry Passion rule, and ev'ry Sense,

Change Nature's Course, and with her Laws dispense:

Out

Boo Our Th' Who And Can And Or I Min With Patie Can

Tori

Fr

Unfo Our: Whee Had One Coull As it Virtus This Juftic Whoo

Can

Our Breathing to prevent, the can arrest
Th' Extension, or Contraction of the Breast:
When pain'd with Hunger we can Food refuse,
And wholesome Abstinence, or Famine chuse.
Can the wild Beast his Instinct disobey,
And from his Jaws release the Captive Prey?
Or hungry Herds on verdant Pastures lye
Mindless to eat, and resolute to die?
With Heat expiring, can the panting Hart
Patient of Thirst from the cool Stream depart?
Can Brutes at Willimprison'd Breath detain?
Torment prefer to Ease, and Life disdain?

28,

JE A

dW.

Sinc

di-

Out

From all Restraint, from all Compulsion free, Unforc'd, and unnecessitated, we Our selves determine, and our Freedom prove, When This we sly, and to That Object move. Had not the Mind a Pow'r to will and chuse, One Object to embrace, and one refuse; Could she not act, or not her Act suspend, As it obstructed, or advanc'd her End; Virtue and Vice were Names without a Cause, This would not Hate deserve, nor That Applause. Justice in vain has high Tribunals reer'd, Whom can her Sentence punish, whom reward? If impious Children should their Father kill, Can they be wicked, when they cannot Will;

L S

When

When only Causes foreign and unseen
Strike with resistless Force the Springs within,
Whence in the Engine Man all Motion must
begin.

Are Vapours guilty, which the Vintage blaft?

Are Storms profcrib'd, which lay the Forest waste?

Why lies the Wretch then tortur'd on the Wheel,

If forc'd to Treason, or compell'd to steal?

Why does the Warrior, by auspicious Fate

With Laurels crown'd, and clad in Robes of State,

In Triumph ride amidst the gazing Throng

Deaf with Applauses, and the Poet's Song;

If the Victorious, but the Brute Machine

Did only Wreaths Inevitable win;

And no wise Choice or Vigilance has shown,

Mov'd by a fatal Impulse, not his own?

Should Trains of Atomes human Sense impel, Tho' not so fierce, so strong, so visible As Soldiers arm'd, and do not Men arrest With Clubs upheld and Daggers at their Breast, Yet Means Compulsive are not plainer shown, When Russians drive, or Conqu'rors drag us on: As much we're forc'd, when by an Atome's Sway Controul'd, as when a Tyrant we obey: And by whatever Cause constrain'd to act, We merit no Reward, no Guilt contract.

manile,

Qur

C

T

D

A

B

A

Sh

R

C

To

Sh

Our Mind of Rulers feel a conscious Awe,
Reveres their Justice, and regards their Law.
She Restitude, and Deviation knows,
That Vice from one, from one that Virtue flows.
Of these she feels unlike Effects within,
From Virtue Pleasure, and Remorse from Sin.
Hopes of a Just Reward by That are fed,
By This of Wrath Vindictive secret Dread.
The Mind, which thus can Rules of Duty learn,
Can Right from Wrong, and Good from Ill discern.

Which the sharp Stroke of Justice to prevent Can Shame express; can grieve, resect, repent; From Fate of Chance her Rise can never draw, Those Causes know not Virtue, Vice, or Law.

She can a Life succeeding this conceive,
Of Bliss or Woe an endless State believe.
Dreading the just and universal Doom,
And aw'd by Fears of Punishment to come,
By Hopes excited of a glorious Crown,
And certain Pleasures in a World unknown;
She can the fond Desires of Sense restrain,
Renounce Delight, and chuse Distress and Pain:
Can rush on Danger, can Destruction face,
Joyful relinquish Life, and Death embrace:
She to afflicted Virtue can adhere,
And Chains and Want to prosp'rous Guilt prefer;
Unmov'd

Que

te?

el,

ate,

npel,

eaft,

n,

on:

Sway

Unmov'd these wild tempessuous Seats survey,
And view serene this restless rolling Sea.
In vain the Monsters, which the Coast insest,
Spend all their Rage to interrupt her Rest:
Her charming Song the Syren sings in vain,
She can the tuneful Hypocrite disdain:
Fix'd and unchang'd the faithless World behold,
Deaf to its Threats, and to its Favour cold.

Sages remark, we labour not to show
The Will is free, but that the Man is so.
For what inlighten'd Reas'ner can declare
What Human Will and Understanding are?
What Science from those Objects can we frame
Of which we little know, besides the Name?
The Learned, who with Anatomic Art
Dissect the Mind, and thinking Substance part,
And various Pow'rs and Faculties affert;
Perhaps by such Abstraction of the Mind
Divide the Things, that are in Nature joyn'd.
What Masters of the Schools can make it clear
Those Faculties, which Two to them appear,
Are not residing in the Soul the same?
And not distinct, but by a different Name?

Thus has the Muse pursu'd her hardy Theme, And sung the Wonders of this artful Frame.

E'er

E

0

B

B

SI

W

A

Sh

TI

Sh

TI

R

Th

E'er yet one Subterranean Arch was made,
One Cavern vaulted, or one Girder laid:
E'er the high Rocks did o'er the Shores arise,
Or snowy Mountains tower'd amidst the Skies;
Before the warry Troops sil'd off from Land,
And lay amidst the Rocks entrench'd in Sand;
Before the Air its Bosom did unfold,
Or burnish'd Orbs in blue Expansion roll'd;
She sung how Nature then in Embryo lay,
And did the Secrets of her Birth display.

ď.

ar.

ne,

When after, at th' Almighty's high Command, Obedient Waves divided from the Land; And Shades and lazy Mifts were chas'd away, While rofic Light diffus'd the tender Day: When Uproar ceas'd, and wild Confusion fled, And new-born Nature rais'd her beauteous Head; She fung the Frame of this Terrestrial Pile, The Hills, the Rocks, the Rivers and the Soil. She view'd the sandy Frontiers, which restrain The noise Insults of th' imprison'd Main: Rang'd o'er the wide Diffusion of the Waves, The moist Cerulan Walks, and search'd the Coral Caves.

She then survey'd the fluid Fields of Air, And the crude Seeds of Meteors fathion'd there.

Then

Then with continu'd Flight the sped her way,
Mounted, and bold pursu'd the source of Day.
With Wonder of Celestial Motions sung,
How the pois'd Orbs are in the Vacant hung:
How the bright Sluces of Etherial Light
Now shut, defend the Empire of the Night,
And now drawn up with Wife alternate Care
Let Floods of Glory out, and spread with Day
the Air.

Then with a daring Wing she soar'd sublime, From Realm to Realm, from Orb to Orb did climb. Swift thro' the spacious Gulph she urg'd her Way, At length emerg'd in Empyrean Day:

Where far, oh far, beyond what Mortals see;
In the void Districts of Immensity,
The Mind new Suns, new Planets can explore,
And yet beyond can still imagine more.

and did the Secrets by her II

Thus in bold Numbers did th' advent'rous Muse To sing the lifeless Parts of Nature chuse, And then advanc'd to Wonders yet behind, Survey'd, and sung the Vegetable Kind. Did losty Woods, and humble Brakes review, Along the Vally swept, and o'er the Mountains flew.

Then left the flow'ry Field and waving Grove, And unfatigu'd with grateful Labour strove

To.

II.

)ay

e,

mb.

ay,

1218

DAW.

b.A

lufe

ains

To

To climb th' amazing heights of Sense, and fing The Pow'r preceptive, and the inward Spring Which agitates and guides each living Thing.

She next effay'd the Embryo's Rife to trace From an unfashion'd, rude, unchannell'd Mass; And fung how Spirits waken'd in the Brain Exert their Force, and genial Toil maintain; Erect the beating Heart, the Channels frame, Unfold entangled Limbs, and kindle vital Flame. How the small Pipes are in Meanders laid. And bounding Life is to and fro convey'd. How Spirits, which for Sense and Motion serve, Unguided find the perforated Nerve. Thro' ev'ry dark Recess pursue their Flight, Unconscious of the Road and void of Sight, Yet certain of the End still guide their Motions right.

From thence a nobler Flight the did effay, The Mind's extended Empire to furvey. She fung the Godlike Principle of Thought, And how from Objects by the Senses brought, The Intellectual Imag'ry is wrought. How the the Modes of Beings can discern, A nice Respect, a meer Relation learn: Can all the thin abstracted Notions reach Which Grecian Wits, or, Britain, Thine can teach. Still.

Still, vanquish'd Atheists, will you keep the Field,
And hard in Error still refuse to yield?
See, all your broken Arms lye spread around,
And ignominious Rout deforms the Ground.
Be Wise, and once admonish'd by a Foe,
Where lies your Strength, and where your Weakness know.

No more at Reason's solemn Bar appear,
Hardy no more Scholastic Weapons bear.
Disband your feeble Forces, and decline
The War, no more in Tinsel Armour shine;
Nor shake your Bullrush Spears, but swift repair
To your strong Place of Arms, the Scosser's Chair;
And thence supported with a mocking Ring,
Sarcastic Darts and keen Invectives sling
Against your Foes, and scornful at your Feasts
Religion vanquish with decisive Jests:
Arm'd with resistless Laughter Heav'n assail,
Relinquish Reason, and let Mirth prevail.

Good Heav'n! that Men, who vaunt discerning Sight,

And arrogant from Wisdom's distant Height
Look down on vulgar Mortals, who revere
A Cause Supream, should their proud Building
reer

Without one Prop the pondrous Pile to bear.

How

I

C

E

Sr

E

0

E

O

In

Fr

Co

Th

How much the Judge, who does in Heav'n prefide, Remocks the Scoffer, and contemns his Pride!
Behold, the fad Unfufferable Hour
Advances near, which will his Error cure;
When he compell'd fall drink the wrathful Bowld And ruin'd feel Immortal Vengeance roll
Thro' all his Veins, and drench his inmost Soul.

Hail King Supream! of Pow'r Immense Abyss!
Father of Light! Exhaustless Source of Bliss!
Thou Uncreated, Self-existent Cause,
Controul'd by no Superior Being's Laws;
Ere Infant Light essay'd to part the Ray,
Smil'd heav'nly sweet, and try'd to kindle Day;
Ere the wide Fields of Ether were display'd,
Or Silver Stars Cerulean Spheres inlaid;
Ere yet the eldest Child of Time was born,
Or verdant Pride young Nature did adorn,
Thou Art; and didst Eternity employ
In unmolested Peace, in Plentitude of Joy.

1

41

In its Ideal Frame the World defign'd From Ages past lay finish'd in Thy Mind. Conform to this Divine Imagin'd Plan, With perfect Art th' amazing Work began. Thy Glance survey'd the Solitary Plains, Where shapeless Shade inert and filent reigns;

Then

Then in the dark and undistinguish'd space,
Unfruitful, uninclos'd and wild of Face,
Thy Compass for the World mark'd out the
destin'd Place.

Then didft Thou through the Fields of barren Night

Go forth, collected in Creating Might. Where Thou Almighty Vigor didft exert, Which Emicant did This and That Way dart Thro' the black Bosom of the empty Space: The Gulphs confess th' Omnipotent Embrace, And pregnant grown with Elemental Seed Unfinish'd Orbs, and Worlds in Embryo breed. From the crude Mass, Omniscient Architect, Thou for each Part Materials didft feled, And with a Mafter-hand Thy World erect. Labour'd by Thee, The Globes, van lucid Buoys, By Thee uplifted floar in liquid Skies 1015 10 By Thy cementing Word their Patts cohere, And roll by Thy Impulive Nod in Air. Thou in the Vacant didft the Earth suspend, Advance the Mountains, and the Vales extend; People the Plains with Flocks, with Beafts the Conform to this Divise Imagin'd at , boow

And flore with Scaly Colonies the Floods quitiw

Next Man arose at Thy Creating Word,

His

Bo

His

En

Pra

Ab

She

Ho

C

C

VII.

She !

e, '

eed.

V 10

Thor

end;

sthe

Confe

Mitin

Tay (

und W

His

His Soul more artful Labour, more refin'd,
And Emulous of bright Seraphic Mind,
Ennobled by Thy Image spotless shone,
Prais'd Thee her Author, and ador'd Thy Throne:
Able to Know, Admire, Enjoy her God,
She did her high Felicity applaud.

Since Thou didft all the spacious Worlds display,

Homage to Thee let all Obedient pay.

Let glitt'ring Stars, that dance their deslin'd Ring

Sublime in Sky, with Vocal Planets fing Confed'rate Praise to Thee, O Great Creator King.

Let the thin Districts of the waving Air, Conveyancers of Sound, Thy Skill declare. Let Winds, the Breathing Creatures of the Skies, Call in each vig'rous Gale, that roving slies By Land or Sea, then one loud Triumph raise, And all their Blasts employ in Songs of Praise.

While painted Herald-Birds Thy Deeds proclaim,

And on their spreading Wings convey Thy Fame: Let Eagles, which in Heav'ns Blue Concave soar, Scornful of Earth superior Seats explore,

And

And rife with Breasts erect against the Sun, Be Ministers to bear Thy bright Renown, And carry ardent Praises to Thy Throne.

Ye Fish assume a Yoice, with Praises sill
The hollow Rock, and loud reactive Hill.
Let Lions with their Roar their Thanks express
With Acclamations shake the Wilderness.
Let Thunder Clouds, that float from Pope to Pole,
With Salvos loud salute Thee as they roll.
Ye Monsters of the Sea, ye noise Waves
Strike with Applause the repercussive Caves.
Let Hail and Rain, let Meteors form'd of Fire
And lambent Flames in this blest Work conspire.
Let the high Cedar and the Mountain Pine
Lowly to thee, Great King, their Heads incline,
Let ev'ry spicy Odoriferous Tree
Present its Incense, and its Balm to Thee.

And Thou, Heav'n's Viceroy o'er this World below,

In this bleft Task Superior Ardor show:
To view thy Self instead thy Reason's Ray,
Nature's replenish'd Theater survey;
Then all on Fire the Author's Skill adore,
And in loud Songs extol Creating Pow's.

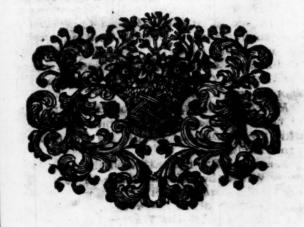
Degenerate Minds in mazy Error loft
May combat Heav'n, and Impious Triumphs boaft;

But And Gra

And

Book VII. C R E A T I O N. 237
But while my Veins feel animating Fires,
And vital Air this breathing Breast inspires,
Grateful to Heav'n I'll stretch a pious Wing,
And sing his Praise, who gave me Pow'r to sing.

FINIS.



oafts

II.

refs

Pole,

ire pire.

cline,

Vorld

BOOKS Printed for Jacob Tonson, at Shakespear's Head over-against Catherine-Street in the Strand.

OCTAVO's.

TATLERS, Four Vol. Speciators, Seven Vol. Guardians, Two Vol. Englishman, and Lovers, in Royal Paper or Demy.

Steele's Ecclefiastical History. Stanyan's Account of Swifferland.

The Works of Mr. William Shakespear, in Six Vol. adorn'd with Cuts; revis'd and corrected, with an Account of the Life and Writings of the Author, by N. Rowe, Esq;

The Works of Mr. Francis Beaumont, and Mr. John Fletcher, in Seven Vol. adorn'd with Cuts; revis'd and corrected, with some Account of the Life and Writings of the Authors.

The Works of Mr. William Congreve, in Three Vol. containing his Plays and Poems, some of which were never before publish'd.

The Works of Sir George Etherege, containing

his Plays and Poems.

The Works of Mr. Abraham Cowley, in Two
Vol. confisting of those which were formerly printed, and those which he design'd for the Press
publish'd out of the Author's Original Copies with
the Gutter of Coleman street. The Eleventh Edition

adorn'd with Curs,
Miscellany Poems, in Six Vol. containing Variety
of new Translations of the ancient Poets; togethe
with several Original Poems; By the most Eminent Hands.

Poems and Translations; with the Sophy, a Tragedy. Written by the Honourable Sir John Denham Kt. of the Bath; the Fifth Edition.

The Works of Sir John Suckling; containing his Poems, Letters and Plays.

Ovid



Eig Ep wit

Ver Con ftor

Ver Har ing Fou

to (Eigh

taini

Kath is ac Heral Po

Trag lare Po Cr

by Si Th Londo

veral of Pl

Books Printed for J. Tonson.

Ovid's Epistles, translated by several Hands. The Eighth Edition; with a new Translation of three Epistles, and several Cuts never before publish'd.

Ovid's Art of Love in three Books together with his Remedy of Love; translated into English Verse by several Hands: To which is added the Court of Love, a Tale from Chaucer, and the Hi-

ftory of Love; adorn'd with Cuts.

The Satires of Decimus Junius Juvenalis, and of Aulus Persius Flaccus; translated into English Verse by Mr. Dryden, and several other eminent Hands; to which is prefix'd a Discourse concerning the Original and Progress of Satyr. The Fourth Edition, adorn'd with Sculptures.

Poems, &c. written upon feveral Occasions, and to several Persons, by Edmund Waller, Esq; The Eighth Edition, with Additions; to which is pre-

fix'd the Author's Life.

The Poetical Works of Mr. John Milton, containing Paradise Lost, Paradise Regain'd, Samson Agonistes, and his Poems on several Occasions, in two Vols.

Poems by the most deservedly admired Mrs. Katherine Philips, the marchless Orinda; to which is added Mr. Corneille's Tragedies of Pompey and Horace, with several other Translations out of French.

Poems on several Occasions; with Valentinian, a Tragedy. Written by the Right Honourable John late Earl of Rochester.

Poems on Several Occasions, by Mr. Prior.

Creation, a Philosophical Poem in seven Books by Sir Richard Blackmore.

The Retired Gard'ner, in two Vol. By George

London and Henry Wife.

Plutarch's Lives, translated from the Greek by several Hands in 5 Vol. to which is prefix'd the Life of Plutarch.

Ovid

n, at

en Vol.

Lovers,

Six Vol.

with an

Author,

and Mr.

Cuts :

t of the

in Three

fome of

ontaining

in Two

erly print-

he Preis

opies with

h Edition

ng Variety

; togethe

most Emi-

by, a Tra

bn Denham

containing

Baks

Books lately printed in a neat Pocket Volume with an Elziver Letter.

Ladies Library in Three Vol. by Mr. Steele. Lovers. English-man. Spectators, Seven Vol. Guardians. Two Vol. Otway's Plays. Two Vol. Southern's Plays. Two Vol. Mr. Steele's Plays. -Christian Hero. Devil on two Sticks. Waller's Poems. Mr. Prior's Poems. Milton's Paradife Loft. Regained. Dryden's Juvenal. Sir Richard Blackmore's Prince Arthur. Shakespear's Works. Eight Vols. Barrew on Contentment. Conciones & Orationes ex Historicis Latinis Excerptat In Usum Schola Westmonasteriensis. Grecum Teftamentum. Terentii Comadia. Lucretius de Rerum Natura. By Mr. Maittaire, Phadri Fabula. Justini Historia. Sallustii Opera. Velleis Patercula Hiftoria. The Thousand and one Days: Persian Tales, Translated from the French by Mr. Philips. Mr. Addison's Campaign and Resamond. Ambitious Step-mether. Tamerlane, Fair Penitent. By N. Rowe, Elqs Vlyffes. Royal Convert. The Victim, by Mr. Johnson. Abra-mule.